

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
IN THE DISTRICT OF IDAHO

----- x Case No. 1:12-cv-00560-BLW

SAINT ALPHONSUS MEDICAL CENTER - :
 NAMPA, INC., TREASURE VALLEY : Bench Trial
 HOSPITAL LIMITED PARTNERSHIP, SAINT : **Witnesses:**
 ALPHONSUS HEALTH SYSTEM, INC., AND : **David Dranove**
 SAINT ALPHONSUS REGIONAL MEDICAL : **Kenneth W. Kizer**
 CENTER, INC., : **James R. Polk**

Plaintiffs, :
 vs. :
 ST. LUKE'S HEALTH SYSTEM, LTD., and :
 ST. LUKE'S REGIONAL MEDICAL CENTER, :
 LTD., :

Defendants. :

----- : Case No. 1:13-cv-00116-BLW

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION; STATE OF :
 IDAHO, :

Plaintiffs, :
 vs. :
 ST. LUKE'S HEALTH SYSTEM, LTD.; :
 SALTZER MEDICAL GROUP, P.A., :

Defendants. :
 ----- x

* * * SEALED * * *

REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS

before B. Lynn Winmill, Chief District Judge
Held on October 21, 2013
Volume 18, Pages 3398 to 3664

Tamara I. Hohenleitner
Idaho Certified Shorthand Reporter No. 619
Registered Professional Reporter
Certified Realtime Reporter
Federal Certified Realtime Reporter

United States Courts, District of Idaho
550 West Fort Street, Boise, Idaho 83724 (208) 334-1500

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

A P P E A R A N C E S

**FOR PLAINTIFFS SAINT ALPHONSUS MEDICAL CENTER-NAMPA, INC.,
SAINT ALPHONSUS HEALTH SYSTEM, INC.,
AND SAINT ALPHONSUS REGIONAL MEDICAL CENTER, INC.**

Keely E. Duke
DUKE SCANLAN & HALL, PLLC
1087 W. River Street, Suite 300
Boise, ID 83707

David A. Ettinger
HONIGMAN MILLER SCHWARTZ AND COHN LLP
2290 First National Building
660 Woodward Avenue
Detroit, MI 48226

FOR PLAINTIFF U.S. FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

Peter C. Herrick
U.S. FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
500 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.
Washington, DC 20580

J. Thomas Greene
U.S. FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
600 Pennsylvania Ave N.W.
Washington, DC 20580

Henry Chao-Lon Su
U.S. FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION
601 New Jersey Ave., N.W.
Washington, DC 20001

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

A P P E A R A N C E S (Continued)

FOR PLAINTIFF STATE OF IDAHO

Eric J. Wilson
GODFREY & KAHN, S.C.
One East Main Street
Suite 500
PO Box 2719
Madison, WI 53701

Brett T. DeLange
OFFICE OF ATTORNEY GENERAL, STATE OF IDAHO
954 W. Jefferson, 2nd Floor
Boise, ID 83720-0010

FOR PLAINTIFF TREASURE VALLEY HOSPITAL

Raymond D. Powers
POWERS TOLMAN FARLEY, PLLC
PO Box 9756
Boise, ID 83707

**FOR DEFENDANTS ST. LUKE'S HEALTH SYSTEM, LTD.
AND ST. LUKE'S REGIONAL MEDICAL CENTER, LTD.**

Jack R. Bierig
Ben J. Keith
Scott Stein
SIDLEY AUSTIN
One South Dearborn
Chicago, IL 60603

J. Walter Sinclair
Charles Schafer
STOEL RIVES
101 S. Capitol Boulevard, Suite 1900
Boise, ID 83702

FOR DEFENDANT SALTZER MEDICAL GROUP

Brian Kenneth Julian
ANDERSON JULIAN & HULL, LLP
PO Box 7426
Boise, ID 83707

3401

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

		PAGE:
	Courtroom open to the public.....	3405

REBUTTAL PLAINTIFFS

W I T N E S S E S

		PAGE:
DRANOVE, David		
	Direct Examination by Mr. Herrick.....	3417
	Cross-Examination by Mr. Stein.....	3466
	Redirect Examination by Mr. Herrick.....	3499
	Examination by the Court.....	3501
	Recross-Examination by Mr. Stein.....	3504
KIZER, Kenneth W.		
	Direct Examination by Mr. Greene.....	3507
	Cross-Examination by Mr. Keith.....	3564
	Redirect Examination by Mr. Greene.....	3605
POLK, James R.		
	Direct Examination by Mr. Ettinger.....	3610
	Cross-Examination by Mr. Keith.....	3653

* * * * *

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

DEPOSITIONS

P U B L I S H E D

		PAGE:
4	AHERN, Lisa	3663
	DRANOVE, David	3663
5	HAAS-WILSON, Deborah	3663
	KUNZ, Harold	3663
6	WILLIAMS, Steven	3663

PLAINTIFFS

E X H I B I T S

		ADMITTED
12	1772 Dranove Report Figure 1.....	3414
	1773 Dranove Report Figure 2.....	3414
13	1774 Dranove Report Figure 3.....	3414
	1775 Dranove Report Figure 4.....	3414
14	1776 Dranove Report Figure 5.....	3414
	1777 Dranove Report Figure 6.....	3414
15	1778 Dranove Report Figure 7.....	3414
	1779 Dranove Report Figure 8.....	3414
16	1780 Dranove Report Figure 9.....	3414
	1781 Dranove Report Figure 10.....	3414
17	1782 Dranove Report Figure 11.....	3414
	1783 Dranove Report Figure 12.....	3414
18	1784 Dranove Report Figure 13.....	3414
	1785 Dranove Report Figure 14.....	3414
19	1786 Dranove Report Figure 15.....	3414
	1789 Dranove Report Figure 18.....	3414
20	1790 Dranove Report Figure 19.....	3414
	1791 Dranove Report Figure 20.....	3414
21	1792 Dranove Report Figure 21.....	3414
	1793 Dranove Report Figure 22.....	3414
22	1794 Dranove Report Figure 23.....	3414
	1795 Dranove Report Figure 24.....	3414
23	1796 Dranove Report Figure 25.....	3414
	1797 Dranove Report Figure 26.....	3414
24	1798 Dranove Report Figure 27.....	3414
	1799 Dranove Report Figure 28.....	3414
25	1800 Dranove Report Figure 29.....	3506
	1801 Dranove Report Figure 30.....	3506

1	1802	Dranove Report Figure 31.....	3414
	1802	Dranove Report Figure 31.....	3506
2	1803	Dranove Report Appendix B.....	3414
	1803	Dranove Report Appendix B.....	3506
3	1804	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 32.....	3414
	1804	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 32.....	3506
4	1805	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 33.....	3414
	1805	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 33.....	3506
5	1806	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 34.....	3414
	1806	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 34.....	3506
6	1807	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 35.....	3414
	1807	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 35.....	3506
7	1808	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 36.....	3414
	1808	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 36.....	3506
8	1809	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 37.....	3414
	1809	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 37.....	3506
9	1810	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 38.....	3414
	1810	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 38.....	3506
10	1811	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 39.....	3414
	1811	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 39.....	3506
11	1812	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 40.....	3414
	1812	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 40.....	3506
12	1813	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 41.....	3414
	1813	Dranove Report Appendix D Figure 41.....	3506
13	1814	Dranove Reply Report Figure 1.....	3506
	1816	Dranove Reply Report Figure 2.....	3414
14	1817	Dranove Reply Report Figure 3.....	3414
	1818	Dranove Reply Report Figure 4.....	3414
15	1819	Dranove Reply Report Figure 5.....	3414
	1820	Dranove Reply Report Figure 6.....	3414
16	1821	Dranove Reply Report Appendix B Figure 7.....	3414
	1822	Dranove Reply Report Appendix B Figure 8.....	3414
17	1823	Dranove Reply Report Appendix B Figure 9.....	3414
	1824	Dranove Reply Report Appendix B Figure 10.....	3414
18	1825	Dranove Reply Report Appendix C Figure 11.....	3414
	1826	Dranove Reply Report Appendix C Figure 12.....	3414
19	1827	Dranove Reply Report Appendix C Figure 13.....	3414

20

21

22

* * * * *

23

24

25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

DEFENDANTS

E X H I B I T S

		ADMITTED
	2383 Argue Report Appendix 1.....	3415
	2395 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 12.....	3415
	2398 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 15.....	3415
	2416 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 33.....	3415
	2457 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 74.....	3415
	2460 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 77.....	3415
	2461 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 78.....	3415
	2462 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 79.....	3415
	2463 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 80.....	3415
	2464 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 81.....	3415
	2465 Argue Report Appendix 3 Exhibit 82.....	3415
	2488 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.1.....	3416
	2489 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.2.....	3416
	2490 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.3.....	3416
	2491 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.4.....	3416
	2492 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.5.....	3416
	2493 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.6.....	3416
	2494 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.7.....	3416
	2495 Argue Report Appendix 5 Exhibit 5.8.....	3416
	2570 Argue Surrebuttal Report Exhibit 92.....	3416
	2577 Summary of Pediatric Visits by Provider Group . for Micron Insured Nampa Residents Ages 17 and Under	3416
	2641 Argue Supplemental Report: Exhibit 93	3416
	2642 Argue Supplemental Report: Exhibit 94	3416
	2644 Argue Supplemental Report: Exhibit 96	3417
	2645 Argue Supplemental Report: Exhibit 97	3417
	2646 Argue Supplemental Report: Exhibit 98	3417

* * * * *

3405

1 PROCEEDINGS
 2 October 21, 2013
 3 *****COURTROOM OPEN TO THE PUBLIC*****
 4 THE CLERK: The court will now hear Civil Case
 5 12-560-S-BLW, Saint Alphonsus Medical Center, Nampa, Inc.,
 6 versus St. Luke's Health System for Day 18 of a bench trial.
 7 THE COURT: Good morning, Counsel.
 8 Mr. Metcalf I think has already discussed with you, at
 9 least, my thoughts about the two issues that came up over
 10 the weekend with regard to the plaintiffs' rebuttal
 11 witnesses. One, with regard to Dr. Polk, apparently there
 12 is a -- the plaintiffs desire to have Dr. Polk testify with
 13 regard to another medical system, electronic health records
 14 system, and I think maybe a system that plays off from that,
 15 which needs -- or which was perhaps not available or at
 16 least there has been some reason why he was not deposed on
 17 that issue.
 18 I suggested that a -- the only appropriate resolution,
 19 given the time frame of the trial, would be to permit some
 20 type of a surrebuttal to be offered by the -- by St. Luke's,
 21 presumably, by a video deposition to be completed this week.
 22 If not, I might be able to arrange it where we could take
 23 the testimony in roughly ten days, when I would next be here
 24 in court, but I'm not sure that would be very timely. And,
 25 of course -- in any event -- and then perhaps St. Luke's

3407

1 kind of went out with the modifications to Rule 26 and the
 2 requirement of filing reports. That's been my view, and,
 3 therefore, in general, whatever was disclosed in Dr. Kizer's
 4 expert, including his rebuttal, is what he will be allowed
 5 to testify to, and it's simply that.
 6 Now, I'm going to give counsel a chance to put on the
 7 record either their objections to that ruling or explain
 8 perhaps why there was some misunderstanding on counsel's
 9 part that perhaps that was not the case. But that's pretty
 10 consistently been my view. That's why we allow rebuttal
 11 expert reports is to avoid that kind of surprise during the
 12 middle of a trial.
 13 So with that --
 14 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, that sounds sensible to
 15 us. I guess the question we have for plaintiffs is
 16 given that -- that rule where slides, the demonstrative
 17 slides 23 and part of 24, come from in the rebuttal report,
 18 we don't see anything like that in the -- in Kizer's
 19 rebuttal.
 20 THE COURT: Mr. Greene.
 21 MR. GREENE: Yes, Your Honor. Actually, we focus
 22 on the original report by Dr. Kizer, dated August 1st, 2013.
 23 At a high level, Dr. Kizer makes two important points with
 24 respect to WhiteCloud. Firstly, its benefits are highly
 25 speculative, and, secondly, that there are various

3406

1 would also need the opportunity to reopen the cross-
 2 examination of Dr. Polk if they could make a showing that he
 3 testified to matters they just couldn't have been prepared
 4 to respond to.
 5 That's my suggested resolution of that. Does counsel
 6 wish to be heard on that, or is there kind of a general
 7 agreement?
 8 Mr. Keith, are you speaking?
 9 MR. KEITH: I am. And in principle I think -- I
 10 think we're fine with that plan, although the timing is
 11 pretty tight with findings of fact and the like, but I think
 12 we can make that work. Perhaps after the testimony comes in
 13 we can revisit the issue depending on what he says.
 14 THE COURT: Well, frankly, that was my thought.
 15 It may be that once you actually see what the testimony is,
 16 it may not be nearly as problematic as you think.
 17 MR. KEITH: Correct.
 18 MR. ETTINGER: That's fine with us, Your Honor.
 19 THE COURT: All right. Great, Mr. Ettinger.
 20 Now, with regard to Mr. Kee -- or, no, excuse
 21 me -- Dr. Kizer and his testimony regarding WhiteCloud, the
 22 concern I have is that unlike fact witnesses, we do require
 23 disclosure of expert witnesses by way of rebuttal because
 24 they are required by way of rebuttal expert report. I think
 25 the days of trial by ambush with regard to expert witnesses

3408

1 alternatives with respect to this functionality. There are
 2 other products. Specifically at page 6 of his initial
 3 report, at the -- paragraph 9, at the third bullet he says,
 4 "Professor Enthoven also fails adequately to support his
 5 opinion that Saltzer would not have access to WhiteCloud or
 6 a similar data analytics tool if the acquisition were
 7 undone."
 8 MR. KEITH: Which paragraph?
 9 MR. GREENE: Paragraph 9.
 10 And then -- oh, excuse me, that is the reply report.
 11 Excuse me, Your Honor.
 12 And then with respect to this same point, at paragraph
 13 99 of the August 1st report, the last sentence reads,
 14 "Today's" --
 15 THE COURT: Now, is August 1st -- that's, again,
 16 the original report?
 17 MR. GREENE: That is the --
 18 THE COURT: Did he file a rebuttal?
 19 MR. GREENE: That is the corrected reply. That's
 20 the reply report.
 21 THE COURT: Okay.
 22 MR. GREENE: The last sentence of that paragraph
 23 reads -- this is paragraph 99 -- "Today's healthcare
 24 providers can avail themselves of multiple health IT tools
 25 that perform the same basic functions as Epic and WhiteCloud

3409

1 and which can be used to support clinical integration."
 2 So I think these slides do speak to alternatives and
 3 their comparative benefits to WhiteCloud.
 4 I think one of the points which I know Mr. Keith has
 5 been concerned about is that, from our perspective, when we
 6 had the kerfuffle about the WhiteCloud demonstrative that
 7 Your Honor saw, we did get a demonstration the weekend
 8 before, and during the course of that demonstration, from
 9 our perspective, there are a variety of very significant
 10 admissions about its -- both its functionality and its
 11 current usefulness, which goes, from our perspective, to
 12 Dr. Kizer's view that this -- the benefits of the WhiteCloud
 13 tool are speculative.
 14 In the alternative, in order to get in those
 15 admissions, I suppose I could call Mr. Keith, since he was
 16 the person that honcho'd that demonstration to Dr. Kizer and
 17 the rest of us. But I think it's easier and faster if
 18 Dr. Kizer can just quickly go through this slide and explain
 19 this is what he heard from Mr. Keith and Mr. Keith's expert,
 20 who was demonstrating the slide to us, the program to us. I
 21 just think it makes a lot more sense and is much more
 22 efficient.
 23 But these are admissions; we think they're important.
 24 We think they do go to the question of whether the
 25 WhiteCloud system is speculative or not. And that was

3411

1 principally slide 23, where Dr. Kizer goes into what he
 2 regards as the fatal flaws of WhiteCloud: It's unknown;
 3 it's unproven; the population health tool only has so many
 4 lives; the clinical integration scorecard doesn't pull data
 5 from certain sources. None of that -- not a bit of it is in
 6 the rebuttal report.
 7 MR. GREENE: All of that -- I think there are two
 8 levels of analysis, Your Honor. Firstly, this goes
 9 precisely to the question of the speculative nature of this
 10 product.
 11 Secondly, Mr. Keith was not the only one on that
 12 conversation. This was a WebEx demonstration. That
 13 demonstration was handled by somebody from WhiteCloud, is my
 14 understanding of -- because I sat in on that. And so when
 15 we went through this it was explained that some --
 16 THE COURT: Excuse me. This was done --
 17 MR. GREENE: -- of the elements were a work in
 18 progress, other elements were not available.
 19 THE COURT: This was done when?
 20 MR. KEITH: Two weeks ago, Your Honor.
 21 MR. GREENE: Two weeks ago.
 22 MR. KEITH: We had offered to do it in May.
 23 THE COURT: Well, I'm back where I started,
 24 whatever is in the expert report he'll be allowed to testify
 25 to. And that's essentially it. I mean, that's been my

3410

1 clearly well within the ambit of Dr. Kizer's report.
 2 THE COURT: Mr. Keith.
 3 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, first, I'm not sure of
 4 exactly how the admissions from my walk-through come into
 5 evidence, but the point of the walk-through was actually to
 6 show counsel exactly the slides that we were -- the screens
 7 that we were going to show through Dr. Fortuin. And it
 8 happened that Dr. Kizer was on the call. It happened that
 9 he asked a number of questions. I explained to him I was
 10 not the expert on the tool. I tried to give him the
 11 information that he asked for and only that.
 12 So I don't think that's a reason to bring the
 13 as-yet-undisclosed rebuttal testimony of Dr. Kizer into this
 14 trial.
 15 I think one thing that --
 16 THE COURT: Well, he did disclose that there were
 17 alternatives to WhiteCloud and that the benefits of
 18 WhiteCloud were speculative.
 19 MR. KEITH: So he did say that. As to the
 20 availability of alternatives, what Dr. Kizer said was there
 21 are, you know, alternatives that are equally good that are
 22 available out there in the marketplace. And we are fine
 23 with having him testify to that. He disclosed it in his
 24 report. He mentioned it in his deposition.
 25 What we regard as undisclosed expert testimony is

3412

1 cardinal rule in dealing with expert witnesses for 18 years,
 2 and I don't see a reason to vary from that.
 3 So he can offer the opinions set forth, and, you know,
 4 the slides are not of concern. I'm not going to consider
 5 anything that -- if you have part of his expert that's
 6 buried into a slide, I'll allow you to use the slide, but
 7 we're going to focus only on what's in the report. All
 8 right?
 9 MR. GREENE: Very good. Thank you, Your Honor.
 10 THE COURT: It would be helpful if I had a copy of
 11 that report so when we get into that, if there is any
 12 further objections, I can deal with that. When I talk
 13 about -- I mean just the paragraphs you referred to. I
 14 think it was paragraphs 9 and 99?
 15 MR. GREENE: We'll produce a clean copy,
 16 Your Honor.
 17 THE COURT: Thank you.
 18 All right. Are we ready to proceed, Counsel?
 19 MR. KEITH: Look, Your Honor, just one point.
 20 THE COURT: Yes.
 21 MR. KEITH: I just want to make clear for the
 22 record that I was the one doing the demonstration. As
 23 foolhardy as that might have been, it was me. And no one
 24 from WhiteCloud.
 25 THE COURT: All right. That explains why we had

3413

1 the problem we did; right?
 2 MR. KEITH: Apparently.
 3 THE COURT: All right. Let's go ahead and begin.
 4 The plaintiffs may call their first rebuttal witness.
 5 MR. HERRICK: Actually, before we get started --
 6 THE COURT: Yes.
 7 MR. HERRICK: -- we just have one more
 8 housekeeping matter, Your Honor.
 9 I believe Mr. Stein is also going to have a very brief
 10 matter along the same lines. We had several exhibits from
 11 Professor Dranove's reports that were stipulated to, and we
 12 just wanted to formally move them into evidence.
 13 THE COURT: Yes.
 14 MR. HERRICK: And I can read them into the record
 15 whenever the court is ready.
 16 THE COURT: How long is the list?
 17 MR. HERRICK: It's not very long. I can do
 18 inclusive ranges if that's easier.
 19 THE COURT: Now, you're going to have to go slow,
 20 because I have to make notes to myself as we go.
 21 MR. HERRICK: Well, the first range is Exhibit
 22 1772 through 1786.
 23 THE COURT: All right. Through 1786, did you say?
 24 MR. HERRICK: Yes, Your Honor.
 25 THE COURT: All right. And there's no objection?

3415

1 plaintiffs, the objections have been withdrawn: 2383,
 2 2395 --
 3 THE COURT: Okay. Just a moment. I need to
 4 turn -- all right, 2383 will be admitted.
 5 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2383 admitted.)
 6 THE COURT: And 23- --
 7 MR. STEIN: -95.
 8 THE COURT: Admitted.
 9 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2395 admitted.)
 10 MR. STEIN: 2398.
 11 THE COURT: 2398 will be admitted.
 12 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2398 admitted.)
 13 MR. STEIN: 2416.
 14 THE COURT: 2416 --
 15 MR. STEIN: Yes.
 16 THE COURT: -- will be admitted.
 17 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2416 admitted.)
 18 MR. STEIN: 2457.
 19 THE COURT: 2457 will be admitted.
 20 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2457 admitted.)
 21 MR. STEIN: 2460 through -65.
 22 THE COURT: 2460 through -65?
 23 MR. STEIN: Yes, Your Honor.
 24 THE COURT: Those exhibits will be admitted.
 25 (Defendants' Exhibit Nos. 2460 through 2465 admitted.)

3414

1 MR. STEIN: No objection. All of the ones that
 2 Mr. Herrick is going to read we have withdrawn our
 3 objections to.
 4 THE COURT: All right.
 5 MR. HERRICK: The second range, Your Honor, is
 6 1789 through 1799.
 7 THE COURT: All right. 17 -- just so it's clear,
 8 1772 through 1786 and now 1789 through 1799?
 9 MR. HERRICK: That's correct, Your Honor.
 10 THE COURT: Are admitted.
 11 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit Nos. 1772 through 1786 and 1789
 12 through 1799 admitted.)
 13 MR. HERRICK: And the next range is 1802 through
 14 1813.
 15 THE COURT: 1802 through 1813 will be admitted.
 16 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit Nos. 1802 through 1813 admitted.)
 17 MR. HERRICK: And the last range is 1816 through
 18 1827.
 19 THE COURT: 1816 through 1827 will be admitted.
 20 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit Nos. 1816 through 1827 admitted.)
 21 MR. HERRICK: And I believe Mr. Stein had some
 22 exhibits he would like to offer, as well.
 23 THE COURT: Mr. Stein.
 24 MR. STEIN: Your Honor, for Dr. Argue, I have the
 25 following list of exhibits for which, I understand from the

3416

1 MR. STEIN: 2488 through 2495.
 2 MR. ETTINGER: The list that I'm working off of,
 3 your email, starts with 2489. Oh, I'm sorry. 2488 is at
 4 the bottom of the list. Never mind, Your Honor.
 5 THE COURT: All right, 2488 through 2495 will be
 6 admitted.
 7 (Defendants' Exhibit Nos. 2488 through 2495 admitted.)
 8 MR. STEIN: 2570.
 9 THE COURT: 2570 is admitted.
 10 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2570 admitted.)
 11 MR. STEIN: 2577.
 12 THE COURT: 2577 is admitted.
 13 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2577 admitted.)
 14 MR. STEIN: 2641.
 15 THE COURT: 2641 is admitted.
 16 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2641 admitted.)
 17 MR. STEIN: 2642.
 18 THE COURT: Admitted.
 19 (Defendants' Exhibit No. 2642 admitted.)
 20 MR. STEIN: And, finally, 2644 through -46.
 21 THE COURT: Okay. I assume, Mr. Herrick, that I
 22 was correct that they were stipulated to?
 23 MR. HERRICK: Yes, Your Honor.
 24 THE COURT: All right. Those exhibits, 2644
 25 through 2646, also will be admitted.

3417

1 (Defendants' Exhibit Nos. 2644 through 2646 admitted.)
 2 MR. SCHAFFER: Your Honor, we also have the same
 3 for Lisa Ahern.
 4 MR. ETTINGER: Well, I'm not sure we're quite
 5 ready on those, Your Honor. We have not -- Mr. Schafer and
 6 I debated the list; Mr. Schafer is pruning down the list.
 7 We have not had time to check his pruned-down list, Your
 8 Honor. So we'll certainly get this done, but I don't think
 9 we're --
 10 THE COURT: Before the end of the day?
 11 MR. ETTINGER: Hopefully, Your Honor.
 12 THE COURT: All right.
 13 All right. Mr. Herrick.
 14 MR. HERRICK: Plaintiffs call Professor David
 15 Dranove to the stand.
 16 THE COURT: Dr. Dranove, would you retake the
 17 witness stand. I'll just remind you you are still under
 18 oath, having previously been sworn as a witness.
 19 You may inquire.
 20 MR. HERRICK: Thank you, Your Honor.
 21 DAVID DRANOVE,
 22 having been previously duly sworn to tell the whole truth,
 23 testified as follows:
 24 DIRECT EXAMINATION
 25 BY MR. HERRICK:

3419

1 Q. Professor, have you had a chance to review the
 2 evidence presented by defendants in this case?
 3 A. Yes, I have.
 4 Q. And at a high level, what are your conclusions in
 5 light of the evidence defendants have offered in this case?
 6 A. My conclusions are consistent with the conclusions
 7 I reached two weeks ago. I believe that the acquisition of
 8 Saltzer by St. Luke's will increase market concentration in
 9 an already concentrated market for primary care services in
 10 Nampa, with the result that payments from employers and
 11 employees will -- or payments by insurers then passed on to
 12 employers and employees will increase, to their harm.
 13 Q. What about the value of competition in light of
 14 defendants' arguments?
 15 A. Well, competition in any market is meant to lead
 16 to lower prices, greater efficiency, quality that meets the
 17 demands of consumers, and a greater number of consumers
 18 participating in the market. In healthcare that's called
 19 the Triple Aim. And I believe that competition is just as
 20 important to achieving these goals in healthcare as it is in
 21 other markets.
 22 Q. Do you consider this transaction to be necessary
 23 for clinical integration to occur?
 24 A. No. I believe the research evidence is, as I
 25 described last time, unambiguously ambiguous as to whether

3418

1 Q. Welcome back to Boise, Professor.
 2 A. Thank you. It's a pleasure to be back.
 3 Q. Professor, before we get started, did you have
 4 something that you wanted to say to the court?
 5 A. Yes. I want to apologize for an error that
 6 appeared on slide 43 in my presentation to the court two
 7 weeks ago. The labeling on the bottom of the slide was
 8 transposed incorrectly from the slides in my original expert
 9 report, and the slides -- as a result, the labels on the
 10 back don't correspond to the correct labeling for that
 11 slide.
 12 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
 13 BY MR. HERRICK:
 14 Q. Professor, just to be clear, did the transposed
 15 labels on that slide affect your analysis or conclusions at
 16 all?
 17 A. No. My conclusions remain the same.
 18 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, we would be happy to
 19 submit a corrected slide for the court's record if that
 20 would be helpful.
 21 THE COURT: Is there any objection to that,
 22 Counsel?
 23 MR. STEIN: No, no objection.
 24 THE COURT: All right.
 25 BY MR. HERRICK:

3420

1 one needs financial integration in order to achieve
 2 efficiencies or whether indeed financial integration will
 3 lead to efficiencies. And the facts on the ground, as I'll
 4 be describing later this morning, show that many provider
 5 organizations are going -- taking different paths towards
 6 trying to achieve the Triple Aim.
 7 Q. And what about the role of market power in
 8 healthcare markets?
 9 A. Like in any -- like in any market, market power
 10 has several short-term and long-term ramifications. It
 11 leads to a transfer of wealth from customers to producers.
 12 It also allows sellers to become entrenched. It would
 13 allow, for example, St. Luke's to potentially become
 14 entrenched and survive on the basis of its market power
 15 without the need to continually innovate in order to meet
 16 the needs of the market.
 17 And I should say that even if the market evolves
 18 from, say, fee-for-service to risk-based contracting, you'll
 19 still have the situation of a dominant seller able to
 20 dictate the terms of the risk-based contracting, and that
 21 could lead to higher reimbursements even if the nature of
 22 the contracts changes.
 23 Q. And do you believe, in light of defendants'
 24 arguments in this case, that the transaction is still likely
 25 to substantially harm competition?

3421

1 **A.** Yes, I do.

2 **Q.** Let's turn to market dynamics and competitive

3 effects. Professor, this slide looks somewhat familiar.

4 Can you explain to the court what this slide is showing?

5 **A.** Sure. This slide is very familiar. This lays out

6 how prices are determined in healthcare markets and then how

7 patients choose their providers, and it occurs in a

8 sequence. In Stage 1 competition insurers negotiate with

9 providers. They then assemble their networks, market their

10 plans to employers and employees, then choose their plans,

11 which means they choose their networks, and then they choose

12 amongst providers within the network.

13 I think the really important takeaway from this --

14 and it's something I talked about during my earlier

15 testimony -- is that we had a very long history in this

16 country of having just Stage 2 competition, where there was

17 no selective contracting. And prices during that time were

18 very, very high and increasing at a very rapid rate. And

19 the reason is that you just can't expect pricing pressure to

20 be imposed by patients, for a variety of reasons. That

21 pricing pressure comes from selecting contracting, where the

22 insurers negotiate deep discounts and bring the prices down.

23 And if I'm remembering correctly, it was Professor

24 Enthoven, when he was my dissertation advisor, who told me

25 about the various reasons why consumers didn't make

3423

1 the pricing pressure is coming from patients responding to

2 price changes, and I just don't think it's realistic to

3 expect patients to be very responsive to price changes.

4 **Q.** Thank you, Professor. We'll get to critical loss

5 shortly. In the meantime, I just want to take a little walk

6 through of Stage 1 competition. If you could just -- again,

7 this looks somewhat familiar -- if you could just remind us

8 very briefly of what this diagram is intended to show.

9 **A.** Sure. This is showing the negotiation between a

10 health plan and St. Luke's. And we should be reminded that

11 during the negotiation, how each party fares depends on

12 their outside options. So the health plan, in thinking

13 about this negotiation, is thinking if we don't have

14 St. Luke's in our network, what will our network look like?

15 What will our alternatives be? And in thinking of trying to

16 attract employers that have employees in Nampa, they're

17 going to want to have primary care coverage in Nampa, and

18 they can still do that without St. Luke's primary care

19 physicians, because they can have Saltzer physicians,

20 Saint Al's physicians and other physicians.

21 **Q.** So this is the dynamic before the acquisition.

22 Let's take a look at the dynamic after the acquisition.

23 Defendants have made several arguments about the bargaining

24 dynamics in this case. And, first, I just want to point

25 your attention, Professor, to the little circle that says

3422

1 very -- patients didn't make very effective consumers. One

2 reason is because they have insurance, and they're insulated

3 against price changes.

4 Another reason is because prices are opaque, and

5 we hear a lot about that in health policy circles today and

6 even in newspaper and television coverage, that we don't

7 have pricing transparency. It's hard for consumers to

8 figure out the price they're paying, which makes it hard for

9 them to comparison shop on the basis of price.

10 And the third reason that Professor Enthoven

11 emphasized was that patients often make their purchases

12 under duress. For example, when I had pneumonia two weeks

13 ago, I wasn't going to start calling around to find the

14 lowest-priced doctor. I needed to get care right away, so I

15 went to the doctor I had gone to and developed a

16 relationship with.

17 And for those reasons, we shouldn't expect

18 patients to be imposing pricing discipline in the

19 marketplace.

20 **Q.** Just to put a slighter finer point on it,

21 Professor, why is this concept of Stage 2 versus Stage 1

22 competition important for your analysis of defendants'

23 arguments?

24 **A.** Dr. Argue puts a lot of weight on his critical

25 loss analysis. And in the critical loss analysis, all of

3424

1 "Saint Al's." Defendants have claimed that system-to-system

2 competition with two competitors is enough. What's your

3 reaction to that?

4 **A.** Well, just thinking about the system-to-system

5 competition, it may well be that in the future for Treasure

6 Valley, there will only be two hospitals or two major

7 hospital systems. But that doesn't mean that the residents

8 of Nampa should only be able to choose amongst two competing

9 primary care physician groups, a very large St. Luke's

10 Saltzer and a small Saint Al's plus some fringe players.

11 The fact that you have two competing hospital systems

12 doesn't have to dictate what goes on in the primary care

13 market.

14 **Q.** Well, now, doesn't this dynamic that we're seeing

15 here apply only to fee-for-service contracts? I mean, you

16 mentioned risk-based contracting. How does that fit in?

17 **A.** Again, in this negotiation, if St. Luke's and

18 Saltzer are now merged and the outside option for the health

19 plan is reduced, and reduced substantially because

20 St. Luke's and Saltzer are each other's nearest competitors,

21 that health plan is disadvantaged in negotiations.

22 If they're negotiating over a risk-based contract

23 which might be based on a per-member/per-month basis, that's

24 a contract in which the health plan pays the provider a

25 fixed fee for each member per month that the -- the enrollee

3425

1 is choosing that provider for their care. That
 2 per-member/per-month still has to be negotiated. And a
 3 provider with market power can negotiate a higher rate.
 4 **Q.** Now, let's just take a look at some of defendants'
 5 specific claims. Defendants have also suggested that a
 6 power buyer, such as a large health plan, could thwart any
 7 competitive harm. Why can't a power buyer like BCI, for
 8 example, just use its size to stop this change in bargaining
 9 leverage you're describing?
 10 **A.** Well, it's certainly true that going into a
 11 negotiation each party has some leverage. One party may
 12 have more leverage than another at any given point in time.
 13 That dictates the price at any given point in time. So if
 14 you imagine the leverages here and the price is somewhere in
 15 between, what we're worrying about in this case is not the
 16 current prices. We're worried about what this merger will
 17 do to prices. Will they change? And if the merger leads to
 18 an increase in leverage for the providers, regardless of
 19 what the situation was beforehand, the providers will gain
 20 the upper hand and be able to extract higher prices in the
 21 future.
 22 **Q.** So isn't absolute bargaining leverage really the
 23 determining factor in negotiations?
 24 **A.** No. Again, each party brings its own level of
 25 bargaining leverage to the table. It's the relative

3427

1 support that?
 2 **A.** Well, I have seen some evidence to suggest that
 3 that might be very difficult. We have seen Saint Al's, for
 4 example, with excess capacity --
 5 MR. STEIN: Objection, Your Honor, I don't believe
 6 Dr. Dranove has offered any opinions concerning Saint Al's
 7 capacity or excess capacity. I know he has talked about
 8 expansion in his reports, but I don't believe he addressed
 9 Dr. Argue's opinions regarding capacity. It's not in
 10 this -- I'm sorry -- it's not in this slide, which is
 11 why --
 12 THE COURT: Mr. Herrick.
 13 MR. HERRICK: I believe that Professor Dranove did
 14 address excess capacity, and this was certainly an argument
 15 that Mr. -- or excuse me, Dr. Argue made. I don't have the
 16 specific cite at my fingertips. This was not an issue that
 17 came up during our discussions over the weekend.
 18 MR. STEIN: Again, I don't mean to have this be a
 19 surprise, but the reason it didn't come up over the weekend
 20 is because I -- there's nothing --
 21 THE COURT: It's not in the slide.
 22 MR. STEIN: It's not in the slide.
 23 THE COURT: Mr. Herrick, if it's going to be an
 24 opinion offered by Dr. Dranove, it needs to be in the
 25 report. So I'll just leave it at that. If you want to take

3426

1 leverage of the two, and as one side gains leverage relative
 2 to the other, it gains the ability to raise prices if it's a
 3 provider or lower prices if it's a purchaser.
 4 **Q.** Now, you mentioned system-to-system competition in
 5 the fact that it may well be that only two hospital systems
 6 ultimately exist in the Treasure Valley. Are there any
 7 benefits you can point to of having additional competition
 8 in the Treasure Valley beyond those two health systems?
 9 **A.** Sure. We'll talk later about the growth of
 10 accountable care organizations, and you heard a lot about
 11 accountable care organizations in the last two weeks.
 12 Accountable care organizations are being organized by lots
 13 of different types of organizations, including physician
 14 groups.
 15 And if it proves out that accountable care
 16 organizations are successful and that physician-organized
 17 ACOs are successful, something that at the moment is just as
 18 speculative as the potential success of fully integrated
 19 systems. But if the physician-led systems prove to be
 20 successful, having these physicians become part of the
 21 hospital networks is going to eliminate that option for
 22 Treasure Valley.
 23 **Q.** Defendants have also claimed that other providers
 24 can offset any competitive harm through, for example, excess
 25 capacity or expansion. Have you seen any evidence to

3428

1 a moment or perhaps counsel can assist you in finding that.
 2 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, how about I move on, and
 3 if we're able to --
 4 THE COURT: Move on and then we can come back to
 5 it after a break.
 6 MR. HERRICK: Sounds good.
 7 BY MR. HERRICK:
 8 **Q.** Now, Dr. Argue testified about bargaining
 9 dynamics. Did you have a chance to review Dr. Argue's
 10 testimony?
 11 **A.** Yes, I did.
 12 **Q.** And what was your reaction to Dr. Argue's
 13 testimony on this topic?
 14 **A.** Well, I had two reactions. One was I was glad to
 15 see that he agrees with me that negotiations between
 16 providers and payors are not about any one particular
 17 service, but about the package of services or what I
 18 described two weeks ago as the bottom right-hand cell of
 19 that spreadsheet that lays out all the different payments.
 20 I was also a little disappointed by one of the
 21 statements that he made, where he claimed that I was just
 22 taking an academic bargaining perspective on the market. My
 23 opinions are based on 25 years of conversations with people
 24 on the ground, putting together networks, negotiating with
 25 insurers, negotiating with providers. This is not something

3429

1 that I dreamed up in the ivory tower. These are ideas that
 2 were developed based on what I learned from people who were
 3 actually engaged in negotiations.
 4 Q. Well, isn't this, more or less, just an
 5 ivory-tower construct that we're talking about here,
 6 Professor?
 7 A. No. As a business school professor, I pride
 8 myself in getting out of the ivory tower and talking to the
 9 people who are actually doing business.
 10 Q. Let's talk about some specific facts from this
 11 case. Dr. Argue suggested that your analysis of healthcare
 12 mergers lacked an objective threshold or cutoff, and Dr.
 13 Argue seemed to suggest that your opinion is that every
 14 merger is likely to substantially lessen competition. Is
 15 that an accurate reflection of your analysis in this case?
 16 A. That's not at all what I believe. I used what I
 17 believe is an objective measure to assess this case and
 18 that's the change in market concentration compared with the
 19 merger guidelines. I used the merger guidelines as my
 20 threshold, and I found that this merger caused an increase
 21 in concentration that more than doubled the threshold under
 22 the merger guidelines.
 23 Q. So just to be clear, if a merger increased
 24 bargaining leverage by a de minimus amount, would you still
 25 be concerned?

3431

1 A. Yes. More than two dozen, and I think maybe even
 2 more than three dozen.
 3 Q. Just at a very high level, what did Dr. Argue's
 4 market shares in HHIs show for the markets that you
 5 considered?
 6 A. I think in the vast majority of the markets that
 7 he considered, you would also find that the increase in
 8 concentration exceeded the merger guidelines thresholds.
 9 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, the next slide is AEO,
 10 so if we could please blank the public screen.
 11 THE COURT: Yes.
 12 MR. STEIN: Your Honor, I was able to search
 13 Dr. Dranove's report, and there is some mention of the
 14 excess-capacity issue, and so I don't know precisely what he
 15 was going to say. I will withdraw my objection.
 16 THE COURT: Thank you very much. I very much
 17 appreciate that, Mr. Stein.
 18 MR. HERRICK: Thank you.
 19 THE COURT: Mr. Herrick, you can either go back or
 20 not, at your option.
 21 THE WITNESS: I recall the question, and I can
 22 just offer a brief comment.
 23 MR. HERRICK: Okay.
 24 THE WITNESS: I think we were talking about
 25 changes in leverage as opposed to levels of leverage. And

3430

1 A. I wouldn't be here.
 2 Q. Is this merger that's before the court, in your
 3 opinion, likely to increase St. Luke's bargaining leverage
 4 by a de minimus amount?
 5 A. No. With an increase in market concentration
 6 that's so large, I conclude that the increase in bargaining
 7 power will be substantial.
 8 Q. Now, Dr. Argue focused on criticizing Nampa as a
 9 relevant geographic market. Is that the only market that
 10 you considered?
 11 A. I also considered Nampa-Caldwell and
 12 Nampa-Caldwell-Meridian. And in each of those markets I
 13 also found that the increase in market concentration was
 14 well above the threshold under the merger guidelines for
 15 substantially diminishing competition.
 16 Q. So just to be clear, let's assume for the
 17 moment -- I know you're going to disagree with this -- but
 18 if Dr. Argue is right that Nampa is not a relevant
 19 geographic market, does that change your conclusions?
 20 A. Well, but given the geographic markets that I've
 21 considered, it would not change my conclusions.
 22 Q. And did you review Dr. Argue's report?
 23 A. Yes, I did.
 24 Q. And did he calculate market shares and HHIs for
 25 various markets, just like you did?

3432

1 the availability of capacity, were it to be important in the
 2 eyes of the bargainers, say St. Luke's and health plans,
 3 that's there even before the merger. That's already having
 4 a constraint on pricing, and that stays constant. The
 5 merger eliminates the best option for health plans. Even if
 6 this other option is out there, it eliminates the best
 7 option, and, therefore, it increases the leverage of the
 8 providers. Remember, leverage is not absolute. You never
 9 have 100 percent leverage.
 10 THE COURT: It eliminates the best option in the
 11 sense that it takes advantage of existing excess capacity?
 12 THE WITNESS: By "best option," I mean that
 13 St. Luke's and Saltzer are each other's best options in the
 14 eyes of the insurer trying to put together a network.
 15 Saint Al's with its excess capacity is not as good an
 16 option.
 17 THE COURT: Oh, all right. I understand. All
 18 right.
 19 MR. HERRICK: So, Your Honor, the next slide is
 20 AEO. If we could blank the public screen.
 21 BY MR. HERRICK:
 22 Q. Now, defendants have suggested that employers and
 23 other payors could resist any attempt to increase prices
 24 through narrow networks and tiering structures. Professor,
 25 as I mentioned, we've blanked the public screen for this

3433

1 slide, so at a high level and without disclosing the content
2 of this slide to the public, can you just describe for the
3 court how the testimony here fits into your analysis of
4 defendants' arguments?

5 **A.** There are just two points on the screen that I'll
6 call to your attention. The first is the bolded answer to
7 the second bullet point, which is just a reminder that a
8 powerful provider that's powerful enough to raise prices is
9 also powerful enough to dictate other terms of the contract.
10 And the other point that I'll point out is the third bullet
11 point, which shows us that this merger could be
12 game-changing in terms of how employers think about their
13 networks going forward.

14 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, if you would like to
15 turn the public screen back on.

16 BY MR. HERRICK:

17 **Q.** Let's talk about geographic market. We have
18 alluded to it a little bit. And Dr. Argue, as we all know,
19 has claimed that Nampa is not a relevant geographic market.
20 So let's focus on some evidence on that topic.

21 You mention, on this slide, Professor, St. Luke's
22 physicians' testimony. I'm not going to ask you to walk
23 through every bullet here. Do you recall any particular
24 testimony from St. Luke's physicians that jumped out at you
25 on the topic of geographic market?

3434

1 **A.** I do remember, consistently, St. Luke's physicians
2 saying that their patients wanted to have local access. And
3 I remember one physician who practices, I believe, right
4 across the street from a famous ice cream parlor -- and I'm
5 darned if I can remember the name -- in Boise, who
6 specifically said that he did not consider Nampa physicians
7 to be competition for his practice.

8 **Q.** And was that specifically in reference to Saltzer;
9 do you recall?

10 **A.** Yes, that's correct.

11 **Q.** Now, you also mentioned this idea that patients
12 prefer to have PCP services close to home. I don't think
13 that's in dispute. But I think it's important, Professor,
14 for you to put that into context in an antitrust sense. So
15 can you walk the court through how that fits in.

16 **A.** I think it is the most important consideration in
17 understanding the market and understanding something like
18 the SSNIP test, which we use to define the market. The fact
19 that enrollees want to have local access means that when
20 they're signing up for their health plan, they're looking to
21 see where the physicians are located for that health plan.

22 And if at the beginning of the year, you tell
23 residents of Nampa if you sign up for this health plan, each
24 and every time you want to get in-network primary care
25 services you have to travel outside of Nampa for those

3435

1 services, there is going to be a lot of resistance. In
2 fact, we heard that from the insurers. We even heard that
3 from St. Luke's in the context of the network they're trying
4 to put together, that you just cannot market a network that
5 does not provide substantial local access.

6 **Q.** So you mentioned the SSNIP test. I guess just to
7 be clear, how does this bargaining dynamic that you're
8 talking about and the need for PCP services close to home
9 fit into the SSNIP test?

10 **A.** Well, given the need to have local access to
11 market your network, if, say, all of the physicians, all of
12 the primary care physicians in Nampa went to the payor and
13 they said, "Either give us a 5 percent pay hike or you
14 cannot have any of us in the network," the payor is going to
15 realize that it won't be able to market its network to
16 employers and employees without those physicians, and it
17 will accede to those wishes. That's the definition of the
18 SSNIP test. By definition, because they can get a 5 percent
19 increase, that is a well-defined market.

20 **Q.** And would the same be true if you were to expand
21 the market to include Caldwell or even Caldwell and
22 Meridian?

23 **A.** I think it would be even more true.

24 **Q.** Dr. Argue has claimed that his critical loss
25 analysis suggests a much larger geographic market than

3436

1 Nampa, so let's take a look at that issue. Now, the merger
2 guidelines mention critical loss as a potential tool; right?

3 **A.** Yes. Critical loss may be useful in some markets,
4 but I don't believe it's useful for understanding bargaining
5 in Stage 1 competition. I just don't think it's appropriate
6 for this case. I'll be happy to explain why in just a
7 moment, but I do want to add that even if you believe
8 critical loss was appropriate, I don't believe that Dr.
9 Argue actually performed a complete critical loss analysis,
10 and the part of it that he did I don't believe he did
11 correctly.

12 **Q.** Well, let's take a look at some of the details on
13 critical loss. Focusing for the moment on your conclusion
14 that Dr. Argue's critical loss analysis is inappropriate,
15 can you explain why that is?

16 **A.** Sure. If you'll remember when I talked about
17 Stage 1 and Stage 2 competition, I talked about how in the
18 absence of bargaining, we would get prices well above
19 current levels; that if insurers weren't engaged in
20 selective contracting, bringing prices down to here, we
21 would be talking about prices way up here.

22 So talking about how patients would impose pricing
23 discipline, that's just not where it's at when it comes to
24 understanding pricing in healthcare. Pricing comes through
25 these negotiations, and, therefore, we really want to think

3437

1 about negotiations, not patient responses. Since critical
 2 loss focuses on patient responses, I think it misses the big
 3 picture.
 4 **Q.** Well, you also mentioned, Professor, that Dr.
 5 Argue's analysis was incomplete. So let's talk about that.
 6 From your perspective, did Dr. Argue implement the
 7 critical loss analysis as contemplated in the merger
 8 guidelines?
 9 **A.** The critical loss analysis, as described in the
 10 merger guidelines, has two components, and Dr. Argue only
 11 did an analysis of one.
 12 First, it requires calculating what's called the
 13 "critical loss," and that is the percentage of patients that
 14 you would have to lose to make a particular price increase
 15 unprofitable.
 16 The second component is the calculation of the
 17 actual loss, how many patients will you actually lose if you
 18 raise your price by that amount. If the actual loss exceeds
 19 the critical loss, so the theory goes, you would not
 20 increase price because that price increase would be
 21 unprofitable.
 22 Dr. Argue calculated a critical loss threshold,
 23 but he never calculates an actual loss. So we don't have a
 24 methodology to examine, to figure out what that actual loss
 25 would be and determine whether Dr. Argue's claim that the

3439

1 you've gotten at least two economics lessons on variable
 2 costs so far -- it's the amount by which the cost of the
 3 seller goes up when they sell more or when costs go down if
 4 they sell less.
 5 But from our point of view, for this case, the
 6 seller to contemplate is St. Luke's. And I don't know -- do
 7 you see this on your monitor?
 8 THE COURT: Yes.
 9 THE WITNESS: So let me call your attention to the
 10 middle panel. This is one of the components, and I think
 11 the most important component. Can I make reference to the
 12 title of this panel without referring to the numbers?
 13 MR. HERRICK: Yes.
 14 THE WITNESS: So physician compensation is a very,
 15 very important part of the total cost to providing primary
 16 care. And from St. Luke's perspective, they are paying
 17 Saltzer physicians under the professional services
 18 agreement, essentially a fee-for-service contract. So the
 19 more those physicians provide, the more Saltzer has to pay,
 20 which makes the physician compensation a variable cost. And
 21 I believe it's virtually 100 percent variable cost. The
 22 higher the variable cost, the lower the profit margins and
 23 the higher the critical loss threshold.
 24 Dr. Argue has used a lower variable cost that I think
 25 is inappropriate. And as a result, he gets a lower critical

3438

1 actual loss exceeds the critical loss is correct, because we
 2 don't know what he believes the actual loss is or how he has
 3 calculated it.
 4 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, this next slide is AEO,
 5 so if we could please blank the public screen.
 6 THE COURT: We're going to continue on with the
 7 actual versus estimated loss? I'm curious only because I
 8 had some questions. But go ahead.
 9 MR. HERRICK: No, feel free. We are moving to a
 10 different topic.
 11 THE WITNESS: I do plan to say more about that in
 12 about two more slides, I think.
 13 THE COURT: Go ahead.
 14 MR. HERRICK: And we can certainly circle back to
 15 that issue, Your Honor.
 16 BY MR. HERRICK:
 17 **Q.** Again, Professor, we have blanked the public
 18 screen, so I'm going to ask you not to discuss any specific
 19 numbers that are on this slide. But just -- if you could
 20 explain to the court what this slide is intended to show.
 21 **A.** Sure. So a critical -- no pun intended -- a
 22 critical aspect of computing the critical loss is
 23 calculating the profit margins of the seller. And to
 24 calculate the profit margins, you need to calculate what's
 25 called "variable costs." And you may remember -- I'm sure

3440

1 loss threshold.
 2 BY MR. HERRICK:
 3 **Q.** Now, just to be clear, Professor, and focusing
 4 solely on the critical loss calculation, what are the sort
 5 of economics of calculating critical loss?
 6 **A.** So the critical loss calculation is actually an
 7 accounting exercise. It's essentially entirely based on
 8 what you believe the variable costs are. And variable costs
 9 are generally thought to be a very -- very high when you're
 10 talking about labor costs, which is why I was surprised to
 11 see Dr. Argue having such low variable cost percentages.
 12 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, if you could please make
 13 the screen public again.
 14 THE COURT: Just a moment.
 15 I just want to make sure I understood what you just
 16 testified to. You indicate that Mr. -- or Dr. Argue erred
 17 by treating the compensation to the Saltzer, or any of its
 18 physicians, as being a fixed cost rather than a variable
 19 cost?
 20 THE WITNESS: It wasn't that extreme. He
 21 originally had one figure that was -- well, you can see the
 22 percentage on the orange bar in the figure. And the middle
 23 panel.
 24 THE COURT: Yes.
 25 THE WITNESS: So he was saying that physician

3441

1 compensation with that percentage fixed and that percentage
 2 variable. Then he moved on in his revision, in response to
 3 some of my concerns, to make that a bigger percentage
 4 variable, and I don't think he went far enough.

5 THE COURT: All right. Thank you. I just -- I
 6 was a little behind in making notes to myself. Are we ready
 7 now to turn --

8 MR. HERRICK: Yes, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Okay.

10 BY MR. HERRICK:

11 Q. So let's talk about what happens if Dr. Argue's
 12 assumptions on fixed and variable costs are, in fact,
 13 incorrect and what that means for the critical loss
 14 calculation. Can you just walk us through what this slide
 15 is intended to show?

16 A. Sure. I think there is one big takeaway from
 17 this, which is that the calculation of the critical loss
 18 threshold is very sensitive to the assumptions about
 19 variable costs. And so even as Dr. Argue makes some small
 20 changes in his assumptions, his critical loss threshold
 21 increases by roughly 30 percent, which is a very substantial
 22 increase if you're going to then try to compare that to what
 23 you think the actual loss might be.

24 Now, based on my experience, thinking about
 25 variable costs in a variety of contexts, including

3443

1 a primary care visit. Most patients are paying a
 2 coinsurance rate. I should back up. Some patients pay
 3 fixed copayments, like \$25, so if the price goes up, they
 4 don't see a price change at all. They're not going to
 5 respond. Many patients pay a coinsurance. Say the
 6 coinsurance rate is 10 or 20 percent, that \$5 price increase
 7 is now a 50-cent or a \$1 price increase. And they might not
 8 even know that it's a price increase because most patients
 9 have a hard time reading their medical bills, and to
 10 remember from one year to the next whether the price has
 11 gone up is going to be difficult. And even if they knew it
 12 was a price increase, if they wanted to find another doctor
 13 who was lower-priced, it's very difficult to figure out the
 14 prices of other doctors.

15 These are all of the arguments that, as I said,
 16 I'm pretty sure it was Dr. Enthoven who taught me many years
 17 ago all the reasons why we just don't expect patients to
 18 respond to prices. So I just don't think it's common sense
 19 to expect 8.8 percent -- which is Dr. Argue's threshold --
 20 8.8 percent of physicians' patients to leave them if they
 21 raise their price for primary care by 5 percent.

22 Q. Well, what about Dr. Argue's testimony on the
 23 so-called multiplier effect of losing patients, for example,
 24 on the inpatient side?

25 A. I'm glad that Dr. Argue brought up the multiplier

3442

1 healthcare, I think he should have gone even further. But
 2 even here we see just how sensitive the analysis is to what
 3 the assumptions are.

4 Q. Professor, I'm going to ask you to suppose
 5 something that you may disagree with again, which is let's
 6 assume that Dr. Argue's revised calculations are actually
 7 correct. Can you give the court an example of why you
 8 believe and have concluded that a SSNIP would still be
 9 unlikely to cause much, if any, patient switching or PCP
 10 services?

11 A. I think we don't even have to do a SSNIP. We
 12 could actually take this in the context of critical loss
 13 analysis. Dr. Argue, for example, is offering for a
 14 5 percent price increase a critical loss threshold of
 15 8.8 percent. Now, that would be compared to an actual loss,
 16 and if the actual loss exceeds 8.8 percent, we would
 17 conclude, based on this theory, that a price increase would
 18 be unprofitable. So we wouldn't have as much to fear from
 19 this merger.

20 So what we want to ask ourselves is do we think
 21 that patients of primary care providers would respond to a
 22 5 percent price increase in such a way that 8.8 percent of
 23 them would switch to another provider. And as I explained
 24 earlier, I just don't think that's likely.

25 Take the case of a patient who is paying \$100 for

3444

1 effect because, once again, it reminds us that price
 2 increases can take place in any -- in any number of ways.
 3 And St. Luke's might ultimately decide to raise the price
 4 for its hospital services rather than its primary care
 5 services. We don't know where that's going to happen.

6 But I was also a little puzzled as I looked
 7 through the testimony of several of St. Luke's witnesses,
 8 because I saw -- I believe it was a Dr. Kaiser, who works at
 9 Saltzer, who claimed that after the acquisition he did not
 10 expect the physicians who currently refer their patients to
 11 Saint Al's will change their referral patterns, and if
 12 that's the case, there won't be a multiplier effect.

13 So I was hearing inconsistent testimony from
 14 different witnesses, and I didn't really know where
 15 St. Luke's stood on this issue.

16 Q. Well, Dr. Argue has suggested that
 17 patient-shifting in the Micron network is suggestive of how
 18 patients would respond to changes in prices. So what's your
 19 reaction to that?

20 A. The biggest thing to remember is that whether
 21 we're doing the critical loss calculation or a SSNIP, we're
 22 talking about price changes on the order of 5 percent. So
 23 going from \$100 to \$105 or from \$10 to \$10.50. In Micron we
 24 did see patients going to in-network or going to the most
 25 preferred tier in response to financial incentives, but

3445

1 there the magnitude of financial incentives was on the order
 2 of a 100 to a 300 percent price change. So you can't draw
 3 conclusions about the critical loss test or the SSNIP from
 4 what happened at Micron.
 5 **Q.** Well, what about Dr. Argue's use of BCI and
 6 Regence data to show that patients do, in fact, travel? Why
 7 doesn't that show that the geographic market should be
 8 bigger than what you've concluded?
 9 **A.** I thought that was a curious choice because when
 10 purchasing primary care within BCI and Regence, patients
 11 actually pay the same prices wherever they go. And so if
 12 they are traveling, they are not traveling in response to
 13 5 percent price changes or in search of better prices; they
 14 are traveling for some other reason.
 15 **Q.** Well, some patients are price-sensitive; right?
 16 **A.** I recall Jeffrey Crouch of BCI testified that -- I
 17 think he testified that the vast majority of BCI's patients
 18 were not price-sensitive. But let's suppose that means
 19 that, say, 10 percent are price-sensitive, in order for this
 20 critical loss test to pass. In other words, for the actual
 21 loss to exceed the critical loss, we need 8.8 percent of all
 22 the patients to respond to a 5 percent price change. Well,
 23 if 90 percent are not responding because they're not
 24 price-sensitive, we need 8.8 out of 10, or 88 percent of the
 25 price-sensitive patients would have to respond to this 5

3447

1 them if in the previous year they had switched physicians.
 2 And what they found is in 2010, 13 percent of the patients
 3 who responded had switched physicians. So in 2010, 13
 4 percent had switched physicians.
 5 What's interesting about the survey is they then
 6 asked the patients "Why did you switch physicians," and they
 7 gave them a lot of options. And the most popular answer, 30
 8 or 40 percent responded, "Because I was unhappy with the
 9 quality of my physician."
 10 One of the options that patients had was, "I
 11 switched physicians because I was unhappy with the price."
 12 It's kind of difficult to read from the write-up exactly
 13 what percentage of the respondents gave that answer. It was
 14 somewhere between 6 and 8 percent of the 13 percent. So 13
 15 percent switched of whom 6 or 8 percent -- and that adds up
 16 to about 1 percent of all the survey respondents -- switched
 17 because they were unhappy with the price.
 18 So based on the Deloitte survey in 2010, 1 percent
 19 of the American population switched physicians because they
 20 were unhappy with the price. That is not an 8.8 percent
 21 switching in response to a 5 percent price increase. In
 22 fact, if anything, it suggests that an 8.8 percent rate of
 23 switching is unlikely to be realized.
 24 **Q.** So what conclusions can you draw from these
 25 surveys with respect to Dr. Argue's critical loss analysis?

3446

1 percent price change, and that doesn't make sense to me.
 2 **Q.** Now, we've talked about the facts that Dr. Argue
 3 was unable to calculate an actual loss number. Did Dr.
 4 Argue present any evidence on actual loss?
 5 **A.** He didn't present any evidence on actual loss, but
 6 he did present some bar charts that, I suppose, one might
 7 think might be related to actual loss until you look very
 8 carefully at what's going on. I'll just call your attention
 9 to a couple of these bars; we can talk about all of them.
 10 But let's take, for example, the Amednews survey
 11 on the top panel, which shows that upwards of 20 to 23
 12 percent of the individuals surveyed did not have a usual
 13 source of care. Now, I don't know how one goes from that to
 14 a statement about how many patients of Saltzer or St. Luke's
 15 are going to change physicians if Saltzer and St. Luke's
 16 raised their price by 5 percent. First, this doesn't say
 17 anything about their price sensitivity; and, secondly,
 18 patients without a usual source of care -- well, most of the
 19 Saltzer and St. Luke's patients do have a usual source of
 20 care, so this sample just isn't relevant to understanding
 21 Saltzer and St. Luke's.
 22 And I'll just give you another example. The
 23 Deloitte survey, in the bottom left, this shows that 13
 24 percent of survey respondents were likely to switch PCPs.
 25 What the survey actually did was survey individuals and ask

3448

1 **A.** I think I'm -- I don't think that this informs us
 2 about what the actual loss is, and without any methodology
 3 to understand where Dr. Argue's getting his actual loss
 4 from, I don't know how to determine whether the actual loss
 5 will exceed the critical loss.
 6 **Q.** Well, Dr. Argue also talked about patient flows
 7 and why -- actually, before I continue, Your Honor, did you
 8 have any additional questions on the actual loss issue?
 9 THE COURT: If I understand you correctly, what
 10 you're saying is that Dr. Argue set up a model in which he
 11 assumed that in order to -- that a SSNIP would be in the 5
 12 to 10 percent range; right? Or 5 percent?
 13 THE WITNESS: I think there are two different
 14 models that we need to keep straight. One is the SSNIP,
 15 which is like the hypothetical monopolists. The other is
 16 the critical loss.
 17 THE COURT: Well, where does the 5 -- the 5
 18 percent from Dr. Argue he correlated the two, so that if --
 19 THE WITNESS: He took 5 percent. He also did it
 20 for 10 percent.
 21 THE COURT: Right.
 22 THE WITNESS: Whichever percent you use -- and you
 23 could pick any number -- you then use that same percent --
 24 so suppose he had picked 10 percent, in which case the
 25 critical loss threshold would have been 16 percent.

3449

1 THE COURT: Right.

2 THE WITNESS: You then use the same number, 10

3 percent, to compute the actual loss. And you need some

4 method for figuring out if there was a 10 percent increase,

5 how many patients would leave this doctor.

6 THE COURT: Right.

7 THE WITNESS: And he could have chosen any

8 particular percentage. That number is not important. I

9 think one uses 5 or 10 percent because the merger guidelines

10 for SSNIP seem to talk about 5 to 10 percent.

11 THE COURT: The critical loss depends upon the

12 provider's own self-interest, in that they are trying to

13 maintain profitability.

14 THE WITNESS: That's the idea behind the

15 comparison of the actual loss to the critical loss.

16 THE COURT: But I'm trying to recall -- and,

17 again, I'm just fuzzy right now.

18 THE WITNESS: I understand.

19 THE COURT: And that may be the difference between

20 the theoretical and the actual, that the 8.8 percent is

21 not -- what you're saying is that we really need to look at

22 what the actual loss would be with boots on the ground

23 rather than theoretically assume what the 8.8 percent would

24 be?

25 THE WITNESS: That's right. So Dr. Argue, using

3451

1 say no.

2 THE COURT: All right.

3 BY MR. HERRICK:

4 **Q.** So turning to Dr. Argue's patient flow analysis --

5 and we've seen this slide before -- how does this fit in

6 with Dr. Argue's testimony on geographic market?

7 **A.** I think this is a reminder of the dangers of

8 relying on strict thresholds for patient flows to define

9 markets, or what's called patient flow analysis, as opposed

10 to using information on patient flows in conjunction with

11 other facts.

12 So we know, for example, that 38.1 percent of the

13 residents of Nampa left Nampa for primary care during the

14 year for which this data was calculated. And a strict

15 patient flow analysis would say that's too big of a number,

16 Nampa is not a market.

17 But if we apply that strict threshold to what

18 seems to be Dr. Argue's best take at what a geographic

19 market is, though he's never -- never specifically states

20 what he thinks the market is, that's a market that stretches

21 from Caldwell in the west to west Boise in the east, and you

22 get a 38.6 percent outflow. So using the same strict

23 threshold, you would conclude that the

24 Nampa/Caldwell/Meridian/west Boise area is not a market.

25 Well, let's suppose we want to make that argument.

3450

1 accounting data, has come up with the critical loss, which

2 is 8.8 percent. We need to know what the actual loss would

3 be. And I haven't calculated an actual loss, and Dr. Argue

4 hasn't calculated an actual loss, either. We've heard a lot

5 of evidence about patient price sensitivity.

6 THE COURT: But you think it would be far less

7 than 8.8 percent?

8 THE WITNESS: No, you need to be above 8.8 percent

9 for the price increase to be unprofitable and below 8.8

10 percent for it to be profitable.

11 THE COURT: But you would say that studies

12 indicate that, in fact, people are not that sensitive --

13 THE WITNESS: That's right.

14 THE COURT: -- to price and, therefore, less than

15 8.8 percent would change their provider with a 5 percent

16 increase in price; is that right?

17 THE WITNESS: Yeah. And so I would believe that,

18 because the actual loss is less than 8.8 percent, I would

19 expect that a price increase would be profitable.

20 THE COURT: Okay. Which would, again, suggest

21 market power or the ability to influence prices?

22 THE WITNESS: Correct.

23 THE COURT: Without restraint?

24 THE WITNESS: Well, except the restraint of any

25 monopolist; at some point you'll reach a price where people

3452

1 **If we're going to make that argument, we have to believe**

2 **that the physicians within that area could not impose a**

3 **SSNIP. Because if they could, it is a market.**

4 **Well, let's do the thought experiment. Take all**

5 **the physicians between Caldwell and west Boise, have them**

6 **agree to be represented by somebody in negotiations with the**

7 **insurers, and the negotiator tells the insurers, "Give our**

8 **doctors a 5 percent price increase, and if you don't, none**

9 **of them will be in your network. You will have no doctors**

10 **between Caldwell and west Boise." We know how the insurers**

11 **are going to respond. They're going to say, "We have to**

12 **have those doctors to have a network; if we don't, we can't**

13 **market our network." They will be able to implement the**

14 **SSNIP, which means that even with a 38.6 percent outflow**

15 **measure, you have a well-defined market.**

16 **So these strict thresholds for outflows just**

17 **cannot be used. And this is why there have been so many**

18 **economics papers in the last 15 years rejecting the use of**

19 **strict thresholds for doing market definition.**

20 **Q.** Let's turn to defendants' efficiencies claims.

21 Now, defendants have talked a lot about risk-based

22 contracting and the shift from volume to value. Do you have

23 a view of whether the transaction that's before the court is

24 necessary to achieve those claimed efficiencies?

25 **A.** I think it's good to put this into context. A

3453

1 major feature of the Affordable Care Act is a call for the
 2 creation of accountable care organizations. And accountable
 3 care organizations are going to bear risk through what's
 4 known as a shared savings program, where providers who are
 5 able to lower the cost of care will share in the savings,
 6 and depending on how the providers choose to sign up for the
 7 program, if their costs of care go up, they could actually
 8 be penalized. They've also agreed to accept financial
 9 bonuses for meeting quality standards. So this is the --
 10 kind of the new world we're living in, in terms of trying to
 11 change incentives.

12 But if you look at what's going on in ACOs, there
 13 have been a wide variety of organizations that have signed
 14 up to become ACOs. In terms of the boots on the ground,
 15 there are organizations across the spectrum, from integrated
 16 systems like St. Luke's to affiliations of physicians and
 17 everything in between that believe that they can change the
 18 way they deliver care under these new incentives.

19 **Q.** You mentioned or described ACOs. Can you just
 20 define for the court what an ACO is?

21 **A.** Sorry. An accountable care organization.

22 **Q.** Is St. Luke's, based on your understanding, a
 23 typical ACO?

24 **A.** I think what we've learned by looking at the first
 25 few hundred applicants and approved ACOs is that there is no

3455

1 seeing this trend all around the country, and if groups are
 2 able to prove that this works elsewhere, I would expect
 3 groups like Saltzer would become very interested in this.

4 **Q.** Let's focus on some specifics with respect to
 5 Saltzer. Does the Saltzer PSA with St. Luke's encourage the
 6 kind of shift from volume to value that we've been talking
 7 about?

8 **A.** I think we always have to remember that the
 9 incentives facing an individual provider do not necessarily
 10 equate to the incentives that have been assumed by their
 11 employer. If St. Luke's has an ACO, St. Luke's will get the
 12 shared savings from Medicare or potentially commercial
 13 insurers if they decide to go with ACOs, as well. But that
 14 doesn't mean that the individual physicians are going to be
 15 in a shared savings program. And, in fact, under the
 16 current professional services agreement between St. Luke's
 17 and Saltzer, the compensation for Saltzer physicians remains
 18 fee-for-service. So that suggests that unless things
 19 change, the Saltzer doctors may not change their behavior.

20 **Q.** What about the recent amendment to the PSA? Did
 21 that change the incentives you're describing?

22 **A.** There is a discussion that 20 percent of the
 23 compensation might not be fee-for-service based. It's vague
 24 as about how that will change. I have seen contracts of
 25 quality standards given to other physicians in other markets

3454

1 typical ACO. You have independent physician groups. You
 2 have multispecialty group practices. You have large
 3 integrated delivery systems like St. Luke's.

4 **Q.** So what does that tell you about whether Saltzer
 5 or a group like Saltzer could take on risk?

6 **A.** I think if you look at what's happening elsewhere
 7 around the country, there are physician groups comparable in
 8 size to Saltzer, even groups smaller than Saltzer, that are
 9 forming ACOs, that are willing to take on risk. Now, they
 10 may not succeed. The jury is out. As I've said, the
 11 research evidence here is all over the map. But St. Luke's
 12 might not succeed either. And I think what's exciting about
 13 the next five to ten years is that we're going to see
 14 experiments all over the country, and we'll learn from those
 15 experiments and see what works.

16 **Q.** So based on this and your other analyses, does
 17 Saltzer need to become part of a larger system to be part of
 18 what's been characterized as 21st century delivery of care?

19 **A.** Saltzer could do what a lot of physician groups
 20 are doing, which is writing contracts with hospitals. They
 21 could be -- they could start an ACO. They could write a
 22 contract with a hospital, pay the hospital for the care
 23 provided at that hospital. They could even write a contract
 24 with performance standards for that hospital. I'm not
 25 saying that Saltzer is ready to do that today, but we're

3456

1 where the physicians are essentially able to meet all of the
 2 quality standards without changing their current method of
 3 practice. If it goes in that direction -- and I hope it
 4 doesn't -- if it goes in that direction, then even the
 5 proposed changes won't really amount to any real change.

6 **Q.** But at this point, is there any change in the
 7 incentives that you can find in either the PSA or the
 8 amendment to the PSA?

9 **A.** No. Anything in the amendment is speculative.

10 **Q.** Now, defendants have suggested that we take a
 11 wait-and-see approach and trust them to deliver on these
 12 promises. What's your reaction to that suggestion?

13 **A.** I think it's very dangerous. And two or three
 14 slides from now we're going to see a statement from a very
 15 prestigious group of health policy experts through the
 16 auspices of the Brookings Institute, where they really
 17 explain, I think, in very clear and simple terms why it's
 18 dangerous to entrench a firm with market power during this
 19 time of uncertainty in healthcare.

20 **Q.** Well, let's suppose that Saltzer is divested. Is
 21 there a role for independent groups like Saltzer in
 22 transforming healthcare?

23 **A.** Of course, and we've seen dozens, if not hundreds,
 24 of independent physicians, independent physician groups
 25 trying to make a change in how the world of healthcare

3457

1 works. Just another example of a group that is doing their
 2 own thing to try to achieve the Triple Aim would be Primary
 3 Health, which you heard about through testimony.
 4 MR. STEIN: Your Honor, I'm going to object. This
 5 is one of the slides that -- Dr. Dranove is about to talk
 6 about another one of the slides concerning his analysis,
 7 purported analysis of Primary Health and its quality, none
 8 of which is in any of his reports. This is -- this is now a
 9 new opinion based on Dr. Peterman's -- his interpretation of
 10 Dr. Peterman's trial testimony.
 11 MR. HERRICK: Well, in response to testimony
 12 offered by St. Luke's, Dr. Dranove is merely using Primary
 13 Health to illustrate numerous opinions that he has offered
 14 on how an independent group, such as Saltzer or Primary
 15 Health or any number of others, could achieve integrated
 16 care and the Triple Aim. I can rattle off a handful of
 17 examples from Professor Dranove's report if that would be
 18 helpful.
 19 MR. STEIN: I think that would be helpful,
 20 Your Honor, because I think what Your Honor will hear is
 21 that -- again, first of all, this is not illustrative; this
 22 is an opinion. It's only relevant because it's being
 23 offered as an opinion about Primary Health's capabilities
 24 and its ability to achieve the type of integration as an
 25 independent practice that Saltzer and St. Luke's are

3459

1 example, in Professor Dranove's reply report, paragraph 190,
 2 Professor Dranove wrote, "Any cost or quality improvements
 3 St. Luke's may seek to pursue within this structure, it
 4 could also pursue by working with an independent Saltzer."
 5 He has several paragraphs discussing St. Luke's efforts with
 6 independent physicians. He also cites Primary Health in a
 7 wide variety of locations in his reports; for example, he
 8 identifies Primary Health as an independent group and
 9 describes its size in relation to other physician groups. I
 10 believe he had the exact number of physicians --
 11 THE COURT: But was it quoted in the context of
 12 Primary Health being able to, as a group of independent
 13 physicians, to fulfill the Triple Aim, as set forth in this
 14 slide?
 15 MR. HERRICK: He did not cite Primary Health as a
 16 specific example of --
 17 THE COURT: What was the reference to Primary
 18 Health?
 19 MR. HERRICK: Well, for example, the very first
 20 bullet there, Professor Dranove did include Primary Health
 21 in his list of physician groups and their relative size. I
 22 believe he had the number "33" in his report. Dr. Peterman
 23 said "30" during his testimony, so we were using that. He
 24 also noted that they have multiple sites, including Nampa.
 25 You know, the specifics of the eClinicalWorks program, that

3458

1 achieving. So it's not illustrative. It's offered for the
 2 truth of it.
 3 And I think if -- I would be happy to hear Mr. Herrick
 4 identify the specific opinions in the report that he says
 5 this ties back to, and then Your Honor can determine whether
 6 this is fairly disclosed in Dr. Dranove's report.
 7 THE COURT: Mr. Herrick, we're going to take a
 8 break in -- well, we could take it anytime, but in 10 or 20
 9 minutes. Do you want to move on and come back and look
 10 to -- again, if it's in the report, you can inquire about
 11 it. The rule requires not only disclosure of the opinions,
 12 but also the bases for the opinions and, therefore, other
 13 examples should have been in the report if the -- if Dr.
 14 Dranove is going to rely upon that.
 15 Dr. Dranove, this is not meant to fault you in any way.
 16 It's a way of trying to make sure that we are on the same
 17 page and we're not -- there's no surprise to the other side,
 18 so don't take it personal if I --
 19 THE WITNESS: I understand, Your Honor, and I
 20 certainly don't.
 21 THE COURT: All right. Proceed.
 22 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, I can speak to this
 23 issue right now if that's helpful.
 24 THE COURT: Go ahead.
 25 MR. HERRICK: I'll just give a few examples. For

3460

1 was new information that came out during Dr. Peterman's
 2 testimony. Again, merely citing this as an example of the
 3 numerous physician groups around the country that are doing
 4 this sort of thing.
 5 MR. STEIN: I have -- I will withdraw my objection
 6 to the first two bullet points, Your Honor. He can
 7 certainly testify about those, but the rest of this is all
 8 new. And again, Dr. Peterman, he wasn't some unanticipated
 9 witness who came in at trial. This is plaintiffs' witness.
 10 So I don't think it's really fair for them to say, well, we
 11 elicited some things from him at trial and now we're going
 12 to use that --
 13 THE COURT: I'll sustain the objection to any new
 14 opinions that were not disclosed. The witness clearly can
 15 testify that physician groups, as I think indicated in his
 16 report as you've quoted it, in fact, have been able to
 17 fulfill the Triple Aim without this type of merger or
 18 consolidation. But using Primary Health as a specific
 19 example should have been in the report, and it should have
 20 been anticipated. So on that basis, I'll sustain the
 21 objection.
 22 MR. HERRICK: Fair enough, Your Honor. We can
 23 move on.
 24 BY MR. HERRICK:
 25 Q. Let's talk about the perception, Professor

3461

1 Dranove, that integration of healthcare systems is not only
 2 a good, but perhaps a necessary good. Professor Enthoven
 3 identified some research evidence on financial integration.
 4 Have you had a chance to review that research?
 5 **A.** Yes, I have.
 6 **Q.** And can you just comment --
 7 **A.** Sure.
 8 **Q.** -- generally on what you saw there?
 9 **A.** So as I stated in my initial testimony, the
 10 research literature is unambiguously ambiguous, which means
 11 there are research papers showing that financial integration
 12 has worked and others showing that it hasn't worked. So
 13 it's not surprising that Dr. Enthoven has been able to
 14 present some papers showing that it's worked. In my report,
 15 I presented some papers showing that it doesn't work. You
 16 put them together and you get that ambiguity. So I'm
 17 certainly not surprised by the fact that these papers are
 18 listed here.
 19 **Q.** Have any studies that you've reviewed expressed
 20 concerns about the concentration of market power in
 21 healthcare from physician acquisitions?
 22 **A.** Yes. I want to talk and close by talking about
 23 the Brookings report that I described in my expert report.
 24 This report was written by 18 of the nation's top health
 25 policy analysts from across the political spectrum. And if

3463

1 Gillies paper that was one of the three papers that you
 2 referenced on the previous slide.
 3 **Q.** Okay. Let me bring that back up. So this is
 4 the --
 5 **A.** The second --
 6 **Q.** Just to clarify, can you just clarify what you're
 7 talking about here?
 8 **A.** Yes. So he's one of the coauthors of the papers
 9 that found evidence that organized delivery systems, like
 10 St. Luke's, were doing a good job. Even so, these 6 authors
 11 and the other 12 coauthors, none of whom were slouches --
 12 three had positions, top positions in presidential
 13 administrations. They come from across the political
 14 spectrum. There is no axe to grind here, politically. This
 15 is a cross-section of views. And I think their quotes speak
 16 for themselves. They say that policymakers should enhance
 17 the current antitrust enforcement practice of imposing
 18 higher standards and greater scrutiny for mergers relative
 19 to contracts.
 20 I think the second bullet point here is really
 21 important: "It's easier to modify or undo contractual
 22 relationships than full integration." And, boy, have we
 23 learned this in the field of strategy, how firms with market
 24 power can become entrenched, and then they rely on their
 25 market power to survive in the marketplace without

3462

1 you could refresh my memory, I can remind the court the
 2 credentials of some of these coauthors.
 3 **Q.** Sure, sure. I'll throw some names at you, and you
 4 just let the court know who these folks are. Donna Shalala?
 5 **A.** Donna Shalala was former secretary of Health and
 6 Human Services under President Clinton.
 7 **Q.** Michael Leavitt?
 8 **A.** Secretary of Health and Human Services under the
 9 second President Bush.
 10 **Q.** Mark McClellan.
 11 **A.** Mark McClellan was the director of the Centers for
 12 Medicare Services under the second President Bush.
 13 **Q.** Is that CMS?
 14 **A.** CMS.
 15 **Q.** David Cutler?
 16 **A.** David Cutler is a renowned economist and one of
 17 the principal architects of the Affordable Care Act for
 18 President Obama.
 19 **Q.** Tom Daschle.
 20 **A.** Tom Daschle, the Democratic former Senate majority
 21 leader.
 22 **Q.** Steve Shortell?
 23 **A.** Steve Shortell, perhaps less renowned than some of
 24 the others, the dean of the Berkeley School of Public
 25 Health. I mention him because he is the coauthor of the

3464

1 innovating, without meeting the needs of their consumers.
 2 We're not saying that's what's going to happen for
 3 fully integrated systems. At this point we just don't know.
 4 And if we approve these -- when we know they're creating
 5 market power, if we approve them because we hope that
 6 they're going to create efficiencies, and we prove to be
 7 wrong five, ten years from now, and maybe much longer, the
 8 markets in which we have approved these will be entrenched,
 9 dominant systems. And what the Brookings report is telling
 10 us is that we need to tread carefully. We have to make sure
 11 that doesn't happen.
 12 **Q.** So the title of this study was, "Bending the
 13 Curve." Is that correct?
 14 **A.** Yeah. And "bending the curve" is yet more health
 15 industry jargon. It's very similar to the Triple Aim. So
 16 if you imagine the cost curve and costs going up every year,
 17 we want to reverse that, get the curve to start slowing down
 18 and even reversing so that we can have lower costs and more
 19 access for everybody.
 20 **Q.** So, Professor, in light of defendants' arguments,
 21 what are your conclusions in this case?
 22 **A.** My conclusions remain the same. Nampa is a
 23 relevant geographic market. This merger creates additional
 24 concentration in an already concentrated market that will
 25 substantially increase St. Luke's bargaining power to the

3465

1 detriment of consumers. There is hope that we could figure
 2 out how to change the way we deliver healthcare so that we
 3 can create efficiencies and achieve the Triple Aim.
 4 And full integration, such as what St. Luke's is
 5 shooting for, may ultimately be one of many successful ways
 6 of doing that. It might be the only successful way. It
 7 might be completely unsuccessful. But the jury is out on
 8 that. And as the Brookings study reminds us, other ways of
 9 organizing care could prove to be successful and that full
 10 vertical integration could be hard to undo, in which case
 11 we'll be stuck with the dominant provider with none of the
 12 benefits that we were hoping for.

13 **Q.** Professor, have you heard the phrase "no proof of
 14 concept"?

15 **A.** Yes, I have.

16 **Q.** What does that mean?

17 **A.** Proof of concept is when we've got a theory, and
 18 it sounds good, but we're still waiting for the evidence.
 19 And when it comes to fully integrated delivery systems,
 20 we've had that theory for 20 years, and there is still no
 21 proof of concept.

22 MR. HERRICK: Thank you. I have no further
 23 questions at this time.

24 THE COURT: Mr. Stein, do you want -- I'll give
 25 you the option: We either start now or take a 15-minute

3467

1 concentration, but because when you do your diversion
 2 analysis, you see that Saint Al's is the third-most
 3 preferred choice of residents behind St. Luke's and Saltzer;
 4 is that right?

5 **A.** I think in my -- the way I would put it is that
 6 St. Luke's and Saltzer are each other's closest competitors,
 7 so Saint Al's would be next after those.

8 **Q.** Isn't it a fact that your own diversion analysis
 9 shows that for Nampa residents who use Saltzer, that the
 10 difference between Saint Al's and St. Luke's as a second and
 11 third choice is the difference between 15 percent and 12.3
 12 percent?

13 **A.** I seem to recall that if you restrict it to within
 14 the choices within Nampa, you would get numbers like 15 and
 15 12 and a fraction. But then if you go outside of Nampa and
 16 include other St. Luke's providers, the difference becomes
 17 bigger.

18 **Q.** Right. But when you talk about including
 19 providers outside of Nampa, what you're suggesting is it
 20 would be appropriate then -- you're saying that if patients
 21 couldn't have access to Saltzer in Nampa, they would
 22 actually go to providers in other communities, surrounding
 23 communities, rather than going to Saint Al's or St. Luke's
 24 in Nampa; is that right?

25 **A.** Yeah. We had this conversation during our last

3466

1 break.

2 MR. STEIN: Why don't we take -- if we're going to
 3 be taking our normal morning break, why don't we take it
 4 now.

5 THE COURT: All right. Counsel, let's take a
 6 15-minute break. Today is going to be a little bit
 7 different because I'm not sure when we're going to end, so
 8 I'm trying to space out the breaks maybe a little bit
 9 differently or at least give us some flexibility in that
 10 regard.

11 All right. We'll be in recess for 15 minutes.
 12 (Recess.)

13 ***** COURTROOM REMAINS OPEN TO THE PUBLIC *****

14 THE COURT: Dr. Dranove, I'll remind you that you
 15 are still under oath.

16 Mr. Stein, you may examine the witness.

17 MR. STEIN: Thank you, Your Honor.

18 CROSS-EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. STEIN:

20 **Q.** Good morning again, Professor Dranove.

21 **A.** Good morning, Mr. Stein.

22 **Q.** We're looking at slide 6 of your rebuttal
 23 demonstrative. I believe the point you have made repeatedly
 24 is that one reason this transaction is likely to have
 25 anticompetitive effects is not just because of the

3468

1 time we talked about what goes on in diversion analysis. So
 2 we're taking people out of the market, and they may go
 3 elsewhere.

4 **Q.** And that difference between 15 percent and 12.3
 5 percent, is that a significant difference between those two
 6 figures in your mind?

7 **A.** It's not meant to be an issue of the magnitude of
 8 the difference. And, in fact, even if they had been the
 9 third-best option, that would still be taking away a very
 10 important option for the bargain. If you're taking the
 11 second-best option away, it takes an even more important
 12 option.

13 **Q.** When you say "if they had been the third-best
 14 option," you mean St. Luke's?

15 **A.** Yes, yes.

16 **Q.** So let's take a look at slide 8 of your
 17 demonstrative. I'm interested in the title here, "Antitrust
 18 analysis focuses on changes in provider leverage."
 19 In fact, Dr. Dranove, isn't it true that what the
 20 antitrust analysis focuses on is market power; right?

21 **A.** In my opinion, the purpose of antitrust analysis
 22 is to predict the outcome of a transaction. Antitrust
 23 analysis is predictive.

24 **Q.** So would you disagree with the statement that the
 25 focus of the antitrust analysis is to determine whether the

3469

1 transaction creates or enhances market power?
 2 **A. It may be that in making that prediction, we might**
 3 **want to focus our analytic tools on an analysis of market**
 4 **concentration or market power or, in a bargaining context,**
 5 **on an analysis of how the deal will affect leverage.**
 6 **Q.** Well, but you testified last time you were here,
 7 Dr. Dranove, a change in leverage doesn't tell you whether
 8 the provider has or will obtain market power; right?
 9 **A. The -- I want to make sure we've got cause and**
 10 **effect. Attaining or increasing market power gives you an**
 11 **increase in leverage.**
 12 **Q.** Right. But getting an increase in leverage
 13 doesn't necessarily give you market power?
 14 **A. Getting an increase in leverage will give you an**
 15 **ability to raise price that's proportional, more or less, to**
 16 **the increase in leverage. So it could be very, very small,**
 17 **or it could be substantial.**
 18 **Q.** Right. And that would be true even if the
 19 provider doesn't have market power --
 20 **A. That's correct.**
 21 **Q.** -- right?
 22 And the reason market power is important, not just
 23 changes in leverage, is because market power is what gives
 24 an entity the ability to raise price above competitive
 25 levels; right?

3471

1 **Q.** And under your theory, the acquisitions of those
 2 other practices would have enhanced St. Luke's bargaining
 3 leverage vis-a-vis payors; is that right?
 4 **A. To either a small or a large extent, yes.**
 5 **Q.** Right. And you didn't examine the extent to which
 6 those -- any of those prior acquisitions changed St. Luke's
 7 bargaining leverage or the degree to which it changed the
 8 bargaining leverage; correct?
 9 **A. That's correct.**
 10 **Q.** And you didn't, therefore, do any analysis to
 11 demonstrate whether any of those prior acquisitions actually
 12 led to an above competitive price increase; is that right?
 13 **A. That's -- so when I looked at the efficiency**
 14 **claims, I looked at simultaneous effects on prices and**
 15 **quantities, so I did not sort out price effects.**
 16 **Q.** And even though we heard testimony that Blue Cross
 17 modeled the impact of the Saltzer transaction when it agreed
 18 to the rates in the current contract with St. Luke's, you
 19 didn't examine the pricing -- St. Luke's current pricing
 20 with Blue Cross to determine whether it's supercompetitive;
 21 correct?
 22 **A. Actually, I did do that analysis.**
 23 **Q.** Is it in your reports?
 24 **A. No, it's not.**
 25 **Q.** In fact, you didn't even look at any of St. Luke's

3470

1 **A. I'll agree with that statement.**
 2 **Q.** Now, Dr. Dranove, you emphasized a couple of times
 3 in your testimony the importance of facts on the ground.
 4 You agree that's important to have facts -- to understand
 5 the facts of the case --
 6 **A. Yes.**
 7 **Q.** -- right?
 8 And as somebody in this field, if you've got a theory,
 9 one way you want to test your theory is to examine the facts
 10 on the ground and see whether it's borne out; is that right?
 11 It's important to try to do that?
 12 **A. That's sometimes done. It's sometimes an**
 13 **important part of an inquiry. Sometimes theoretical**
 14 **development can be very important in its own right.**
 15 **Q.** Is there a reason in this case it wouldn't be
 16 appropriate to look at any of the facts on the ground that
 17 you had access to in order to determine whether they would
 18 support your theories?
 19 **A. I think it would probably depend on the specific**
 20 **application you have in mind.**
 21 **Q.** Well, one of the things that you have talked about
 22 is the fact that this acquisition of the Saltzer practice is
 23 one of a number of practices that St. Luke's has acquired
 24 over the last five or six years; is that right?
 25 **A. Yes, that is.**

3472

1 contracts with payors before you reached your conclusions;
 2 is that right?
 3 **A. I did not look at contracts.**
 4 MR. STEIN: If we can go -- Your Honor, if we
 5 could turn off slide 11, I think Mr. Herrick had indicated
 6 this was attorneys' eyes only.
 7 THE WITNESS: It's black -- there it is. Okay.
 8 Thank you.
 9 BY MR. STEIN:
 10 **Q.** Micron has very few employees who use Nampa
 11 physicians today; is that right?
 12 **A. I believe that's correct.**
 13 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, this particular slide, I
 14 just want to caution that the specifics of this slide,
 15 including the firm, were not disclosed. And we would ask
 16 that, to the extent possible, that it not be disclosed
 17 during the questioning.
 18 THE COURT: Mr. Stein, if you feel it's necessary,
 19 we can clear the courtroom.
 20 MR. STEIN: I don't think anything I'm going to be
 21 asking here is --
 22 THE COURT: My concern is that I don't believe
 23 there is an attorney here for the party whose AEO this is.
 24 So I think we need to be very -- kind of tread carefully in
 25 that regard.

3473

1 MR. STEIN: I think what I'm going to cover is not
 2 AEO, or if it is going to get to AEO, maybe I'll save it to
 3 the end if that works.
 4 THE COURT: All right.
 5 MR. STEIN: I'll tell you what, Your Honor. We
 6 can move to a different topic, and we can come back to this
 7 at the end.
 8 THE COURT: All right. Thank you very much.
 9 BY MR. STEIN:
 10 **Q.** Let's talk a little bit about the critical loss
 11 analysis. Now, your view, Dr. Dranove -- I think you have
 12 pretty well established it this afternoon or this morning --
 13 is that you don't think patients are particularly sensitive
 14 to price; right?
 15 **A.** That's correct.
 16 **Q.** So it really doesn't matter what the critical loss
 17 amount is; it's not likely to affect your conclusions
 18 about -- any of your conclusions; is that right?
 19 **A.** In terms of my conclusions towards the impact of
 20 this case, that's correct, both because I think -- I suppose
 21 if one had found a very, very small critical loss, I might
 22 have found that the actual loss might be greater. But also,
 23 as I described in my expert report, I think there is some
 24 internal inconsistencies with critical loss analysis that
 25 would call into question any of the results.

3475

1 **Q.** It would be inappropriate --
 2 **A.** From a statistical -- from a statistical
 3 perspective, it would be inappropriate to try to make a
 4 claim about a 5 percent price change from a response to a
 5 100 price change. That kind of extrapolation just normally
 6 would not be done in statistical analysis.
 7 **Q.** Now, any -- well, in order to understand whether
 8 it was really a 100 percent price change because you're
 9 talking about -- you would have to understand what the price
 10 differences were or the charge differences were between the
 11 providers; right? They are not all charging the same thing?
 12 **A.** To a first-order approximation, the 10 percent
 13 versus 20 percent copayment is what's determining the price
 14 differences. The variation within a tier will be probably
 15 much smaller than that 100 percent difference.
 16 And also, patients generally, as we discussed two
 17 weeks ago, they respond to the tiering to the percentages.
 18 They tend not to even see the price differences within a
 19 tier.
 20 **Q.** Well, perhaps that may be true, but you certainly
 21 can't say that based on the Micron data because you didn't
 22 look at it; right?
 23 **A.** I did not look at the Micron data.
 24 **Q.** Now, when we're talking about the actual loss
 25 portion of the critical loss analysis, there are multiple

3474

1 **Q.** And you have not done any independent analysis
 2 yourself to try to ascertain how sensitive residents in the
 3 Treasure Valley or Nampa residents are to changes in price;
 4 right?
 5 **A.** That's right. I don't believe there was a natural
 6 experiment in the data that would have allowed me to do
 7 that.
 8 **Q.** Well, we know that in this market, Micron
 9 implemented price incentives to incentivize providers to
 10 choose -- I'm sorry -- patients to choose as between certain
 11 tiers of in-network providers; right?
 12 **A.** That's correct.
 13 **Q.** And you decided not to look at that data and
 14 determine the extent to which those price incentives or the
 15 level of those price incentives are what led patients to
 16 switch physicians; is that right?
 17 **A.** So those price changes, as we discussed, were on
 18 the magnitude of 100 to 300 percent price changes. And it
 19 would be, I think, inappropriate statistics to try to draw
 20 inferences about 5 percent price changes from 100 price
 21 changes. And that would be -- that would be basically
 22 trying to estimate out of sample, so to speak.
 23 **Q.** That's why you chose just not to look at the data;
 24 right?
 25 **A.** It would be inappropriate to do so.

3476

1 ways that an attempted price increase can cause a provider
 2 to lose revenue; right?
 3 **A.** I -- I have in mind a couple. I don't know what
 4 you have in mind.
 5 **Q.** Well, for example, if a -- if St. Luke's
 6 implemented a price increase and that caused patients in
 7 Nampa to switch to other non-St. Luke's providers in Nampa,
 8 that could cost St. Luke's revenue; right?
 9 **A.** That's correct.
 10 **Q.** And if a price increase caused patients who
 11 currently travel from Nampa or Meridian to St. Luke's in
 12 Nampa to instead stay close to home and see non-St. Luke's
 13 providers, that could also cost St. Luke's revenue; right?
 14 **A.** If that's how they responded to the price
 15 increase, then, yes.
 16 **Q.** And if employers decided that because of price
 17 increases they were going to try to implement tiers or
 18 narrow networks and incentivize employees to stay away from
 19 St. Luke's providers, that could also cost St. Luke's
 20 revenue; is that right?
 21 **A.** Only if the providers agreed to participate in the
 22 tiering.
 23 **Q.** Well, if an employer decides to set up its own
 24 network and run a network from somewhere, St. Luke's isn't
 25 involved in that discussion, is it?

3477

1 **A.** St. Luke's is involved in the negotiation to be in
 2 that network. And if St. Luke's tells the person who is
 3 organizing the network, "We'll be tier 2 to nobody," then
 4 that employer is faced with the same problem they had before
 5 tiering. They either have St. Luke's in their best tier or
 6 they don't have St. Luke's at all.

7 **Q.** Right. Right. But that's going to be up to the
 8 employer depending on the finances of a particular -- of a
 9 plan; right?

10 **A.** And that's the dynamics of negotiation we have
 11 been talking about all morning.

12 **Q.** By the way, let's just go back to, I think, a
 13 comment the court made, which is I think the court asked a
 14 question about, you know, whether there is limits on market
 15 power.

16 You keep talking about all these things St. Luke's
 17 could do: It could raise prices; it could resist tiers; it
 18 could reduce quality; it could stop innovation.

19 Market power is finite; right?

20 **A.** Yes.

21 **Q.** Right. So St. Luke's can't be simultaneously
 22 increasing price and reducing quality and stopping
 23 innovation and resisting tiers? It can't be doing all those
 24 things at once?

25 **A.** Well, it's going to, in the short run, choose how

3479

1 **But if St. Luke's saw that as a result of their**
 2 **market power, if they decided to take it out in primary**
 3 **care, they would see a shift in referrals, they might**
 4 **instead choose to take it out in hospital services at**
 5 **St. Luke's flagship hospital.**

6 **That bottom right-hand cell is up for grabs. And**
 7 **if they have more power, they will get more out of the**
 8 **bottom right-hand cell.**

9 **Q.** Right. Of course, to the extent that St. Luke's
 10 increases its price for other services, those prices -- its
 11 prices are going to look even less attractive than its
 12 competitors? It doesn't matter where it takes the price
 13 increase, it's still got to compete against other hospitals
 14 on those services?

15 **A.** That's the essence of these negotiations. There
 16 is a bottom right-hand cell being negotiated. At any given
 17 point in time, there are all these constraints on
 18 St. Luke's. You remove one of those constraints, St. Luke's
 19 will be better off. The other constraints are still there,
 20 but you've removed an important one, and now they're better
 21 off.

22 **Q.** And when you talked before about patient
 23 insensitivity and you gave that example of a \$100 physician
 24 service, and you talked about how the patient might feel
 25 about a 50 percent increase. Do you recall what I'm talking

3478

1 it wishes to exploit its market power, which could be
 2 quality, it could be price.

3 **In the long run, as it's doing all this and it**
 4 **becomes entrenched, it can now stop innovating. And through**
 5 **its entrenchment, it's created entry barriers -- which I**
 6 **admit we haven't studied because we haven't looked at the**
 7 **long-run implications of something like entry barriers -- it**
 8 **could then be used to resist innovation as well.**

9 **Q.** And if healthcare costs go up, then another way
 10 that St. Luke's might lose revenue is that some employers
 11 might decide to limit or drop coverage; right?

12 **A.** I would expected that to be de minimus.

13 **Q.** But you haven't studied that to determine the
 14 extent to which that might occur?

15 **A.** Not in this particular market, but I have
 16 considered that as a general issue.

17 **Q.** By the way, when we talk about the critical loss
 18 threshold, the 8.8 percent, Dr. Argue did explain that when
 19 you consider the loss of revenue and associated services, it
 20 could be as low as 1.5 percent; right?

21 **A.** I think this is the multiplier effect.

22 **Q.** I think that's how you referred to it.

23 **A.** As I say, if they chose to take the price increase
 24 out in primary care and there was a multiplier effect and
 25 there was a shift in referrals, that might be what happened.

3480

1 about?

2 **A.** Not 50 percent --

3 **Q.** If there were a 5 percent price increase, you
 4 said --

5 **A.** It would be a copayment --

6 **THE COURT:** Just a moment. We need to not speak
 7 over each other. Wait for the question to be completed, and
 8 wait for the witness to finish before we start another
 9 question.

10 **BY MR. STEIN:**

11 **Q.** I'm just trying to reorient you, Dr. Dranove, to
 12 your testimony to where you gave the example of why patients
 13 wouldn't be price sensitive. And you said if it were a \$100
 14 and the copayment is "X," a 5 percent increase would only be
 15 50 cents, or something like that.

16 **A.** Oh, 50 cents. I'm sorry. I think you said "50
 17 dollars," and you meant "50 cents." And that's where the
 18 confusion came.

19 **Q.** Now, in that hypothetical, what you're assuming is
 20 at least in that hypothetical that the plan doesn't do
 21 anything itself; right? That the only thing that changes
 22 there from the perspective of the patient is a small
 23 increase in its copayment; right?

24 **A.** I'm not sure what you have in mind for something
 25 the plan might do, so maybe you could give me an example.

3481

1 **Q.** Well, if St. Luke's implements a price increase,
 2 the patient may only feel the percentage that corresponds
 3 with its copay, but the plan is going to feel the rest of
 4 that price increase?
 5 **A.** That correct.
 6 **Q.** So the plan isn't going to sit still for the price
 7 increase?
 8 **A.** It's not clear what it could do. After all, it
 9 has negotiated the terms of the contract, including the
 10 extent to which it can have differential copayments with
 11 different providers. That is going to be something in the
 12 negotiations with St. Luke's.
 13 **Q.** That's right. But unless St. Luke's has already
 14 obtained the power to increase prices in its contract, it
 15 also is not going to have the ability to implement a price
 16 increase; correct?
 17 **A.** Again, if St. Luke's gains bargaining power, each
 18 and every one of these tools that has been there to limit
 19 St. Luke's power is still there and hasn't changed.
 20 St. Luke's will be a more effective negotiator after the
 21 deal. Whatever you're saying they could have done to
 22 constrain St. Luke's pricing they have already done. They
 23 are constraining their pricing now.
 24 **Q.** And that's why -- I'm sorry. Go ahead.
 25 **A.** And those constraints get lifted to the extent

3483

1 sliding scale -- this is going to enhance their market power
 2 by removing a constraint.
 3 **Q.** Let's get back to this idea that you like to focus
 4 on on the facts on the ground, Dr. Argue.
 5 Again, if we can keep the screen off --
 6 I'm sorry. "Dr. Dranove."
 7 If we can go to slide 17.
 8 Now, I think you acknowledged in your testimony that
 9 calculating a critical loss for St. Luke's requires an
 10 understanding of how a loss in revenue would affect
 11 St. Luke's marginal profitability; right?
 12 **A.** That's correct.
 13 **Q.** And so in order to calculate the critical loss,
 14 Dr. Argue examined financials for St. Luke's practices;
 15 right?
 16 **A.** Yes, he did.
 17 **Q.** Those would be facts on the ground?
 18 **A.** Yes.
 19 **Q.** You didn't do that; correct?
 20 **A.** I examined what I thought was the relevant fact,
 21 which was the --
 22 **Q.** Dr. Dranove, I'm sorry. Let me --
 23 **A.** Yeah, I did look at the facts on the ground.
 24 **Q.** You did not examine St. Luke's financials;
 25 correct?

3482

1 that this acquisition enhances their bargaining leverage by
 2 reducing alternatives for employees who want to have care in
 3 Nampa.
 4 **Q.** And, of course, that conclusion would be true
 5 regardless of whether St. Luke's has market power; right?
 6 **A.** I -- I think of this in the context of predicting
 7 the outcome of this consolidation, and I predict that it
 8 will substantially increase their bargaining leverage.
 9 **Q.** Right. And that would be true regardless of
 10 whether St. Luke's has market power?
 11 **A.** I don't see how you could substantially gain
 12 leverage without having market power.
 13 **Q.** Well, because you said, yourself, Dr. Dranove,
 14 that anytime -- that leverage is zero sum. If St. Luke's
 15 acquires another provider, they remove an option from the
 16 payer; and just by that process, they get more leverage --
 17 **A.** I think --
 18 **Q.** -- right?
 19 **A.** -- during our last conversation, you asked me to
 20 define market power, and I talked about acting without
 21 constraints. Market power comes when you don't face market
 22 constraints.
 23 And we are removing an important market
 24 constraint. And since market power is not an either/or --
 25 it's not that you either have it or you don't; it's on a

3484

1 **A.** Because those were not the relevant facts on the
 2 ground.
 3 **Q.** And Dr. Argue -- well, if one were to calculate a
 4 variable cost to St. Luke's, are you telling the court it
 5 wouldn't be relevant to look at St. Luke's financials?
 6 **A.** For the physician variable compensation, it would
 7 be relevant to look at the professional services agreement
 8 because that dictated what the variable costs of St. Luke's
 9 would be.
 10 **Q.** What about for the other services?
 11 **A.** For the other services, Dr. Argue, I believe,
 12 relied on some interviews. And those would not -- the
 13 answer for that those were not, I believe, relevant to the
 14 proper way of thinking about variable costs. I did not
 15 examine any specific documents from St. Luke's to get a
 16 better handle on variable costs.
 17 **Q.** Right. In fact, as you admitted in your report,
 18 you didn't do any study of St. Luke's variable costs; right?
 19 **A.** Other than for the physician variable
 20 compensation, that would be correct.
 21 **Q.** And that's the column that we're looking at in the
 22 middle of slide 17?
 23 **A.** In the middle; correct.
 24 **Q.** And that's the largest component of the critical
 25 loss calculation; is that right?

3485

1 **A. That's correct.**
 2 **Q.** And the effect of your proposal to increase the
 3 physician variable compensation is to increase the critical
 4 loss threshold; is that right? In other words, if you
 5 increase the variable component of the physician
 6 compensation, you are going to increase the critical loss?
 7 **A. Not necessarily.**
 8 **Q.** Well, that's the way it works out in your
 9 calculation?
 10 **A. Because if you increase that component, there will**
 11 **simultaneously be a decision about pricing. Because when**
 12 **variable costs change, which is what would happen under your**
 13 **scenario, your optimal price would change. And so we would**
 14 **have to know what the new price would be in order to**
 15 **determine what the new critical loss would be.**
 16 **Q.** Well, why don't we do it --
 17 THE COURT: Just a moment. When you say "optimal
 18 price," what do you mean?
 19 THE WITNESS: The price that they would actually
 20 choose to charge under this new regime.
 21 MR. STEIN: Mr. Chase, could you just flip from
 22 this slide to the next slide.
 23 BY MR. STEIN:
 24 **Q.** This shows -- this slide, slide 18, shows the
 25 impact of your modified assumptions; correct?

3487

1 minimum guarantee, means that if the physician doesn't
 2 produce enough RVUs to exceed the minimum guarantee,
 3 St. Luke's still has to pay the minimum guarantee; right?
 4 **A. That is correct.**
 5 **Q.** So if the physicians' productivity is below the
 6 guarantee amount and a price increase results in a further
 7 loss of volume, the guarantee in that case would be a fixed
 8 cost, not a variable cost; right?
 9 **A. If we were in that scenario. But I don't think**
 10 **that's the relevant scenario for this calculation.**
 11 **Q.** Well, in fact, in order to determine the extent to
 12 which -- well, let's back up for a second.
 13 You said you think the Saltzer physicians will exceed
 14 the guarantee; right?
 15 **A. Again, this is based on a consulting study that I**
 16 **cite in my original -- or my reply report.**
 17 **Q.** Sure. But that's an important assumption for you;
 18 right?
 19 **A. That is the only analysis that I have seen of**
 20 **whether they are likely to exceed that.**
 21 **Q.** Okay. Well, then would you agree that if they are
 22 not likely to exceed the minimum guarantee, that the portion
 23 below the guarantee would be fixed and not variable?
 24 **A. For those physicians who are below the guarantee,**
 25 **it would be fixed.**

3486

1 **A. That's correct.**
 2 **Q.** Okay. So now let's go back to slide 17.
 3 Now, the key basis for your assumption that the
 4 variable compensation is 95 percent -- which is what you
 5 have chosen -- is your understanding that -- what that
 6 means, basically, is your understanding is that physicians
 7 compensation is virtually entirely variable; right?
 8 **A. It's fee-for-service under the current PSA.**
 9 **Q.** Right. And what that means is your understanding
 10 is that if physicians bill more RVUs, they will get more
 11 pay; and if they get fewer RVUs, they will get less pay?
 12 **A. That's correct.**
 13 **Q.** But, In fact, virtually all St. Luke's physicians
 14 have a minimum guarantee in their contract; right?
 15 **A. That's correct.**
 16 **Q.** Including the Saltzer physicians?
 17 **A. Although, I believe it's expected that the Saltzer**
 18 **physicians will exceed that guarantee on average by a**
 19 **substantial amount.**
 20 **Q.** Expected by who?
 21 **A. I can't remember the name of the consulting firm**
 22 **that did a study.**
 23 **Q.** Okay.
 24 **A. It's in my report.**
 25 **Q.** Well, the minimum guarantee, the existence of a

3488

1 **Q.** Right. So one of those facts on the ground that
 2 Dr. Argue looked at was: Well, let's look at other employed
 3 physicians and see what proportion of them are actually
 4 exceeding their minimum guarantee. That's exactly what he
 5 did; right?
 6 **A. Yes.**
 7 **Q.** And that's -- I'm sorry.
 8 **A. I'm sorry. But the relevant question is: What**
 9 **would the proportion be for Saltzer physicians?**
 10 **Q.** Well, no, it wouldn't, Dr. Dranove. Because
 11 if -- as you testified when you were here last time, if
 12 St. Luke's implements a price increase, it's going to be
 13 across all of the services or maybe not even physicians
 14 services; right?
 15 **A. But if the critical loss analysis that Dr. Argue**
 16 **implemented was a critical loss analysis for**
 17 **Saltzer-St. Luke's in Nampa, if we're going to talk about**
 18 **the bottom right-hand cell, then we should talk about the**
 19 **other ways in which they might choose to raise prices, such**
 20 **as raising the prices for their children's hospital, where**
 21 **they face no competition.**
 22 **Q.** Right. But what Dr. Dranove -- I'm sorry -- what
 23 Dr. Argue looked at was how are physicians who are being
 24 compensated by St. Luke's with a minimum guarantee
 25 performing against that guarantee; right?

3489

1 **A. But that might or might not be --**
 2 **Q.** Am I right that that's what he did?
 3 **A. It might or might not be predictive of what would**
 4 **happen with the Saltzer contract --**
 5 **Q.** Am I right that that's what he did?
 6 **A. That is what he did, but it might or might not be**
 7 **predictive for Saltzer. And there's an independent study**
 8 **suggesting that something very different may happen at**
 9 **Saltzer --**
 10 **Q.** You keep saying that --
 11 THE COURT: Let's wait until the witness finishes
 12 the answer. The court reporter cannot take down two people
 13 talking at the same time.
 14 MR. STEIN: I should have taken my lesson from
 15 Mr. Schafer from last week.
 16 BY MR. STEIN:
 17 **Q.** What study are you talking about, Dr. Dranove?
 18 Because I'm pretty sure I have never heard of it.
 19 **A. It's in my original report in which it states that**
 20 **it's expected that the average Saltzer physician will see a**
 21 **30 percent -- I believe something like 30 percent pay above**
 22 **the threshold, above the minimum.**
 23 **Q.** By the way, Dr. Argue isn't cherry-picking here;
 24 right? He actually calculated, if we look at the third
 25 column of slide 17, a higher variability for nurse

3491

1 of a policy brief.
 2 **Q.** Right. And the Brookings report actually strongly
 3 supports the types of reforms that St. Luke's is trying to
 4 make with regard to, for example, the movement to
 5 value-based care; is that right?
 6 **A. I think the Brookings report -- I think you**
 7 **actually just called it a study, yourself; it's easy enough.**
 8 **The Brookings brief does review some of the changes that are**
 9 **going on and mentions, for example, that what St. Luke's is**
 10 **doing is one of the changes that's exciting about what's**
 11 **going forward --**
 12 **Q.** Right.
 13 **A. -- without mentioning specifically St. Luke's, of**
 14 **course.**
 15 **Q.** Right. But it doesn't just mention it; it
 16 strongly -- I mean, that's the whole theme of bending the
 17 curve. It's strongly advocating for moving towards those
 18 kinds of value-based reimbursement systems; right?
 19 **A. That's correct. It wants to find new ways of**
 20 **reimbursing providers.**
 21 **Q.** And the Brookings report doesn't say that
 22 alignment of financial incentives can be achieved just as
 23 well with looser affiliations as it can with employment or
 24 tighter affiliations, does it?
 25 **A. I don't think it takes a stand on that.**

3490

1 practitioners than the assumption that you made; right?
 2 **A. That's correct.**
 3 **Q.** Again, that was based on his analysis or his
 4 discussions with St. Luke's personnel?
 5 **A. In response to the concerns I raised; correct.**
 6 **Q.** So one of the things you mentioned -- and I'm
 7 pretty sure you were careful to couch this in a "I'm not
 8 saying it's the case here" type of way -- but you said
 9 something to the effect of: Well, even if there are quality
 10 standards, the benchmark can be set so low that the doctors
 11 don't really have to change their practice; is that right?
 12 **A. I have seen that in other markets. That may or**
 13 **may not apply to what they're going to do with their PSA**
 14 **going forward here.**
 15 **Q.** Right. And, in fact, we heard testimony from
 16 Dr. Souza of Idaho Pulmonary Associates and Dr. Johnson with
 17 Idaho Family Medicine and Dr. Priest with Idaho Cardiology.
 18 You are not suggesting that the quality metrics that they
 19 have implemented are -- you know, essentially, the bar has
 20 been set so low that they're not real, are you?
 21 **A. No, I'm not.**
 22 **Q.** Now, one other -- one other item you talked about
 23 was this Brookings report. And I think you called it a
 24 study, but am I mistaken on that?
 25 **A. I think Mr. Herrick called it a study. It's more**

3492

1 **Q.** And, in fact, the Brookings report, when you look
 2 at that section overall on antitrust, it actually advocates
 3 that the antitrust authorities be more flexible in
 4 evaluating consolidations than they have to date so as to
 5 avoid thwarting consolidations that might help take -- help
 6 providers take on additional risk; isn't that right?
 7 **A. Yeah. I think there are a variety of ways in**
 8 **which providers can consolidate to take on additional risk.**
 9 **For example, I have done a lot of work over the**
 10 **last few years with on behalf of the American Medical**
 11 **Association talking with physician groups that have been**
 12 **very concerned about how physicians forming group practices**
 13 **are subject to antitrust scrutiny in their efforts to take**
 14 **on risk, and they feel that this is putting them at a**
 15 **disadvantage relative to existing hospital systems that are**
 16 **already in the market.**
 17 **Q.** So if we can go to slide 22, Mr. Chase, of
 18 Dr. Dranove's demonstrative.
 19 Your Honor, the screen can go back on for this.
 20 I want to make sure I understand this second bullet
 21 point or sub-bullet there. Is it your testimony that
 22 Saltzer has the ability as an independent practice to bear
 23 financial risk in payor contracts?
 24 **A. It's my testimony that other practices around the**
 25 **country comparable in size to Saltzer have chosen to do**

3493

1 this. I have not done an independent study of Saltzer and
 2 whether they can do this separately from simply noting the
 3 comparisons.
 4 **Q.** And are you able to name a single contract that
 5 Saltzer had as an independent practice in which it took on
 6 risk?
 7 **A.** I am forgetting whether they have or haven't. I
 8 just don't recall.
 9 **Q.** And you reviewed trial testimony of other
 10 witnesses before you testified last time?
 11 **A.** Yes, I have.
 12 **Q.** So let me ask you: Nancy Powell, when she
 13 testified here in court, at lines [sic] 826, line 20 through
 14 827, line 3, there was this exchange:
 15 Question: "When you were at Saltzer, Saltzer only had
 16 the goal of entering contracts with gain sharing as opposed
 17 to any risk sharing?"
 18 Answer: "Correct."
 19 Question: "And the reason for that is that you
 20 believed it was too risky for Saltzer as an independent
 21 group of Saltzer's size to be able to take any downside
 22 risk; isn't that true?"
 23 Answer: "That would be true."
 24 Did you consider that testimony?
 25 **A.** So gain-sharing is, in fact, the shared savings

3495

1 **A.** I wish I was a big believer. I think we talked
 2 last time about how in general I have grown skeptical of
 3 some of these new organizational forums. I have seen over
 4 the last 20 years too many promising efforts fail. And so
 5 I'm optimistic because, by nature, I'm an optimist. But I
 6 wouldn't put my money on it.
 7 **Q.** In fact, you're not convinced at all that ACOs are
 8 going to turn out to be beneficial; right?
 9 **A.** I'm personally not convinced yet. I think the
 10 jury is out. And as an empiricist, I think, you know, one
 11 holds to the null hypothesis that's kind of -- as a
 12 statistician, one tends to be like somebody from Missouri.
 13 You've got to show me before it actually -- before I
 14 actually believe it.
 15 **Q.** Did you see any evidence in the record that
 16 Saltzer as an independent practice was consider forming its
 17 own ACO?
 18 **A.** No, I did not.
 19 **Q.** In fact, not even Saint Al's, with resources that
 20 it has, has formed an ACO; is that right?
 21 **A.** That's correct.
 22 **Q.** And are you telling the court that an unwound
 23 Saltzer is likely to spearhead an ACO when it wasn't even
 24 considering doing so before?
 25 **A.** I believe that in many parts of the country -- in

3494

1 program that is most prominent under accountable care
 2 organizations. I considered that to be risk-sharing.
 3 You're sharing in the upside gain but not the potential
 4 downside loss.
 5 So I think in the field, that would be considered
 6 one type of risk-sharing. Clearly, sharing risk in both
 7 directions is another type. And so they have only
 8 considered one of those.
 9 **Q.** So when you refer in your testimony to
 10 risk-sharing, you're including in that what could only be
 11 upside or gain-sharing?
 12 **A.** I would consider that to be one of the examples,
 13 yes.
 14 **Q.** Does Saltzer have the ability as an independent
 15 practice to do downside risk-sharing?
 16 **A.** Again, I have not done a study of Saltzer in
 17 particular, but there are other practices that are pursuing
 18 that.
 19 **Q.** Who?
 20 **A.** I don't recall specific names.
 21 **Q.** So another topic that you talked a fair bit about
 22 in your testimony is ACOs. I take it the court should
 23 understand from your testimony that you're a big believer
 24 that ACOs are going to change the way care is provided in a
 25 positive way?

3496

1 fact, I think despite the fact that we have hundreds -- I
 2 think it's now hundreds of physician groups around the
 3 country forming ACOs, the vast majority of physician groups
 4 are taking a wait-and-see attitude. And Saltzer may be one
 5 of those taking a wait-and-see attitude; I don't know.
 6 But I would speculate that if ACOs organized by
 7 physicians do prove concept, groups like Saltzer will at
 8 least pay attention and decide whether this is good for
 9 them. But I'm not going to predict whether they are going
 10 to form one or not.
 11 **Q.** And did I understand you said that proof of
 12 concept for ACOs could take five to ten years?
 13 **A.** I think there were an original set of ACO studies
 14 that were done under the auspices of the Center for Medicare
 15 Services, which started back in -- I want to say the mid
 16 2000s, maybe the late 2000s. It took several years for the
 17 results, and those are disappointing.
 18 So there are a lot of people gambling that this is
 19 going to be successful. But, yeah, it may be quite a few
 20 years before we learn what works and what doesn't. And if
 21 some firms become entrenched during that time and it turns
 22 out they don't work, Brookings has warned us that that could
 23 lead to long-term consequences 10, 20 years down the road.
 24 **Q.** Okay. So let's make sure we understand this,
 25 Dr. Dranove. You're not convinced that ACOs are even going

3497

3498

1 to have any benefits, but if they ultimately do have
2 benefits at some point in the future and if those are
3 demonstrated and if Saltzer is unwound, that they might take
4 a look at that and then might form an ACO. Do I have that
5 right?

6 **A.** They might form an -- if Saltzer was unwound, they
7 might form an ACO tomorrow. I don't know if and when
8 they're going to do it. I don't know if ACOs will work, but
9 I do know that an entrenched St. Luke's is going to exert
10 market power whether ACOs are successful or not.

11 **Q.** Dr. Dranove, in the scenario I just described to
12 you, did I misstate any of your positions?

13 **A.** State it again, please.

14 **Q.** Sure. You're not convinced that ACOs are going to
15 have any benefit at all?

16 **A.** Correct.

17 **Q.** The benefits haven't been shown?

18 **A.** Mm-hmm.

19 THE COURT: You need to answer audibly, yes or no.

20 THE WITNESS: Yes.

21 BY MR. STEIN:

22 **Q.** If they are shown at some point in the future,
23 Saltzer might observe those benefits and then decide to form
24 its own ACO?

25 **A.** Or they may decide to form an ACO before the

1 **benefits have been shown. So I agree with you, but I think**
2 **there are other possibilities.**

3 **Q.** And as you said, your opinion that they may decide
4 to do so, that's just speculative; you haven't seen any
5 evidence that they were considering it?

6 **A.** It's based on my watching what's happening with
7 physician groups around the country and understanding that
8 many physician groups are on the fence about this.

9 **Q.** And one last thing, Dr. Dranove. When we talk
10 about your theory and how St. Luke's -- why you say allowing
11 St. Luke's to go forward with this transaction might be a
12 bad thing, you say one of the things that might happen is it
13 will give St. Luke's the ability to resist innovation; is
14 that right?

15 **A.** That's correct.

16 **Q.** Let me just ask: From your perspective, as
17 somebody who presumably has at least -- I know you haven't
18 been here -- but read the testimony of Dr. Pate, Pat
19 Richards, Jim Souza, Marshall Priest, Mark Johnson, Bayo
20 Crownson, and all the people who came through this courtroom
21 and talked about what St. Luke's is doing, is it your
22 opinion that what St. Luke's is trying to do is resist
23 innovation in healthcare for consumers in Idaho?

24 **A.** Having read that testimony, I can say that I have
25 read similar comments by providers in integrated systems

3499

3500

1 **over the past two decades in which the performance didn't**
2 **measure up to the words, providers that were sometimes**
3 **actually at the same time pursuing other objectives, such as**
4 **market power.**

5 **So I don't put a lot of stock in the perhaps very**
6 **sincere statements of some of the people on the ground, the**
7 **physicians who are trying to develop care, in what the**
8 **future direction of the organization will be.**

9 MR. STEIN: I don't have any further questions,
10 Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: Mr. Herrick.

12 MR. HERRICK: Very briefly, Your Honor. I guess I
13 shouldn't make promises that I can't keep. I don't know how
14 long this is going to take.

15 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

16 BY MR. HERRICK:

17 **Q.** Professor, Mr. Stein asked you about BCI's
18 negotiations, recent negotiations with St. Luke's. I want
19 to ask you just as a general question, as a general
20 principle: How relevant would you consider contract
21 negotiations that are ongoing while one of the parties is in
22 litigation?

23 **A.** I would be very hesitant to draw conclusions from
24 that. Certainly, if they had power, they would be less
25 likely to try to exploit it under the eye of the court.

1 **Q.** And Mr. Stein also mentioned the term
2 "consolidations." I believe that was the term Mr. Stein
3 used with respect to the Brookings brief, not study.

4 Do you recall whether the Brookings brief distinguishes
5 between mergers and looser forms of integration through
6 contractual provisions, for example?

7 **A.** They identified both as alternatives for
8 achieving -- bending the cost curve or the Triple Aim.

9 **Q.** And ultimately, what did the Brookings group
10 conclude for mergers like the acquisition in this case?

11 **A.** Even noting some of the positive studies, such as
12 the Shortell work, on the types of mergers that St. Luke's
13 is an exemplar of -- an example of, excuse me -- they
14 suggest we tread carefully, that we worry about the fact
15 that the jury is still out and that they are difficult to
16 unwind, and they'd like to see more encouragement of looser
17 affiliations.

18 **Q.** One last question, Professor. In your experience
19 and study across the country of what's going on in
20 healthcare, is it your opinion that independent groups of
21 Saltzer's size can participate and do participate in
22 risk-based arrangements without forming a Medicare ACO?

23 **A.** I'm sorry. Without?

24 **Q.** Without forming a Medicare ACO.

25 **A.** Yes. There have been -- you know, the health

3501

1 maintenance organization movement, for example, was all
 2 about groups, sometimes very small, participating in
 3 risk-sharing arrangements.
 4 My colleague, Joel Shalowitz, who teaches in my
 5 department, the health management department that I direct
 6 at Kellogg -- he actually owns several physician group
 7 practices on Chicago's North Shore with a total of, I think,
 8 20 to 30 primary care physicians total, and they have been
 9 engaged in risk contracting since when Joel's father ran
 10 these practices several decades ago.
 11 MR. HERRICK: Thank you, Professor. I have no
 12 further questions.
 13 THE COURT: Mr. Stein.
 14 MR. STEIN: No further questions, Your Honor.
 15 THE COURT: All right.
 16 EXAMINATION
 17 BY THE COURT:
 18 Q. Dr. Dranove, I am assuming that everything you've
 19 said applies without regard to whether it's a for-profit or
 20 not-for-profit institution; is that correct? Does that
 21 change the dynamic at all?
 22 A. There has been long literature on whether
 23 nonprofit medical providers behave differently from
 24 for-profit medical providers. I have contributed to that
 25 literature.

3503

1 have to account for price and variable costs.
 2 Q. Right.
 3 A. And if they were to change their compensation so
 4 as to change the variable costs percentage, economics will
 5 tell us that if you change the variable costs percentage,
 6 you're likely to also change price.
 7 So I would have to know what the new price would
 8 be -- this is kind of a but-for world. So now they are
 9 changing one thing, they are changing the compensation to
 10 physicians. In that but-for world, variable cost changes
 11 and price changes, I need to know both before I can compute
 12 the new critical loss threshold.
 13 Q. I guess I was thinking of variable costs as simply
 14 being a -- that if a patient does not come in the door under
 15 a fee-for-service, the doctor does not get compensated;
 16 right?
 17 A. Right. So variable costs would fall.
 18 Q. All right. If they're going to be paid anyway,
 19 then if revenue drops, i.e., patients don't come in the
 20 door, then -- and the -- and the compensation has been
 21 fixed, then it struck me that you would need to have a
 22 smaller percent of lost revenues, lost patients, in order to
 23 compensate for -- to compensate for increased prices?
 24 A. Only if St. Luke's, at the time it changed its
 25 compensation agreement, kept its price to change. But a

3502

1 There are some who are perhaps a little more
 2 extreme than I am but actually may be more part of
 3 mainstream in economics that say that nonprofits are just
 4 for-profits in disguise. It's a cynical term, I agree.
 5 Q. Okay. My apologies to St. Luke's and Saint Al's
 6 for --
 7 A. And as with any statistical research, there is
 8 variation around the mean.
 9 Q. All right. I want to make sure that I -- I got a
 10 little lost in which side you were taking and which side was
 11 necessary to your analysis in terms of whether the -- what
 12 the impact would be if the compensation for physicians was a
 13 fixed or variable cost. I kind of got lost.
 14 A. Sure.
 15 Q. Now, as I understand it, that if the variable
 16 costs are greater -- I mean, you either have variable or
 17 fixed, one or the other; right?
 18 A. Right.
 19 Q. So if the variable costs are greater, then it
 20 would seem to me that the -- that the critical loss would
 21 have -- would be a higher percent --
 22 A. Go up; correct.
 23 Q. -- would go up to be able to cover the same
 24 percentage of a price increase?
 25 A. The thing is when you compute critical loss, you

3504

1 classic result in microeconomics is that if your variable
 2 costs fall, it will be in your interest to lower your price
 3 because each additional unit doesn't cost you as much to
 4 sell so you want to try to sell more units.
 5 If St. Luke's follows that economic rule, when
 6 they move to the new contract that lowers the variable
 7 costs, they might actually lower their price as a result.
 8 Now, mind you, market power will allow them to
 9 have a higher -- the lower the price, but compared to what
 10 it would be without having market power, it would still be
 11 higher.
 12 THE COURT: Counsel, do you have any questions in
 13 light of mine?
 14 MR. STEIN: I just want to clarify.
 15 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
 16 BY MR. STEIN:
 17 Q. Dr. Dranove, you had an important qualifier there,
 18 which was that St. Luke's may change -- may change the
 19 compensation when it goes to readjust the compensation;
 20 right?
 21 A. That's correct. I think you meant may change
 22 their price when they readjust the compensation.
 23 Q. Right. But there is no readjustment of the
 24 compensation, even under the Saltzer contract, for five
 25 years; right?

3505

1 **A.** Which means that the variable costs will be very
2 high. It will be that high percentage for five years
3 because it's -- depending on whether you think they're going
4 to exceed that minimum threshold.
5 **Q.** Right, depending on whether they exceed the
6 threshold.
7 **A.** Understood.
8 MR. STEIN: That's all I have, Your Honor.
9 MR. HERRICK: No further questions, Your Honor.
10 THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Herrick.
11 You may step down. Thank you.
12 MR. HERRICK: Your Honor, just one very brief
13 housekeeping matter.
14 THE COURT: Yes.
15 MR. HERRICK: Professor Dranove testified about
16 two additional exhibits from his report, so we would like to
17 move those into evidence.
18 THE COURT: Those are?
19 MR. HERRICK: The numbers are 1800, which is
20 Figure 29 from Professor Dranove's opening report.
21 THE COURT: Is there any objection, Mr. Stein?
22 MR. STEIN: Your Honor, let me just find it really
23 quickly and I can tell you.
24 MR. HERRICK: It's Figure 29.
25 MR. STEIN: No objection.

3507

1 THE CLERK: Please state your name and spell your
2 name for the record.
3 THE WITNESS: My name is Kenneth W. Kizer. Last
4 name is spelled K-I-Z-E-R.
5 THE COURT: You may inquire.
6 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
7 DIRECT EXAMINATION
8 BY MR. GREENE:
9 **Q.** Good morning, Dr. Kizer.
10 **A.** Good morning.
11 **Q.** On the screen is Demonstrative Exhibit 3131. Do
12 you recognize this slide deck, Doctor?
13 **A.** I do.
14 **Q.** And was this prepared to illuminate and illustrate
15 your testimony today?
16 **A.** It was.
17 **Q.** Turning to the next slide.
18 Excuse us, Your Honor. It'll just take a moment for
19 this to warm up.
20 Turning to your qualifications, Doctor, what was your
21 major at Stanford?
22 **A.** Biological sciences.
23 **Q.** What was the focus of your MPH program?
24 **A.** My master's degree is in epidemiology.
25 **Q.** And you took your medical training at UCLA?

3506

1 THE COURT: All right.
2 MR. HERRICK: The other one is 1814, which is
3 reply report Figure 1.
4 THE COURT: Any objection?
5 MR. HERRICK: I'm putting Mr. Stein on the spot
6 here.
7 MR. STEIN: No objection.
8 THE COURT: All right. 10 -- 1814 and 1800 will
9 be admitted.
10 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit Nos. 1800 and 1814 admitted.)
11 MR. HERRICK: Thank you, Your Honor.
12 THE COURT: Call your next witness.
13 MR. WILSON: Your Honor, at this time we call
14 Dr. Kenneth Kizer.
15 THE COURT: Dr. Kizer.
16 KENNETH W. KIZER,
17 having been first duly sworn to tell the whole truth,
18 testified as follows:
19 MR. GREENE: Your Honor, we have a binder for
20 Dr. Kizer in the event he needs to refer to some of his
21 materials. We also have, I believe, a clean copy of the
22 doctor's expert reports if Your Honor wants something to
23 refer to.
24 THE COURT: That would be helpful if you have
25 that.

3508

1 **A.** That is correct.
2 **Q.** You are, in fact, a licensed physician?
3 **A.** I am licensed in the state of California.
4 **Q.** Okay. And you are a distinguished professor of
5 medicine in nursing at the University of California at
6 Davis?
7 **A.** That is correct.
8 **Q.** And what is the Institute for Population Health
9 Improvement that you're the director of?
10 **A.** When I was recruited to return to academia at the
11 University of California Davis, I was asked to establish
12 this new institute that focuses on population health.
13 **Q.** So just for a layperson like myself, what's the
14 difference between population health and an individual
15 patient's health?
16 **A.** Population health refers to the health status or
17 health outcomes of a group of individuals, a population.
18 That population may be defined by geography or age or race
19 or ethnicity or political jurisdiction, any number of ways
20 that populations can be defined.
21 And the population health refers to the net health
22 outcomes that are a result of healthcare, public health
23 interventions, as well as that category of things known as
24 the social environmental determinants of health, such as
25 education and housing and other things that often have a

3509

1 substantial impact on the health of a population.

2 Q. And can you give us and the court an example of a
3 population health-based health measure?

4 A. There are many measures, but a specific example
5 might be the mortality rate or infant mortality rate or any
6 number of measures that look at the health of a group of
7 individuals.

8 Q. And what is your role as chief quality consultant
9 for the Medi-Cal program?

10 A. Under the Institution for Population Health
11 Improvement, we run a number of different programs. One of
12 them is known as the Medi-Cal Quality Improvement Program
13 for the state of California in which we're trying to improve
14 the quality of care for Medi-Cal beneficiaries, Medi-Cal
15 being the state Medicaid program.

16 Q. Can you give us an example or two of the kinds of
17 programs you're running through that role?

18 A. I'm not sure I understand your question. But
19 the -- in the Medi-Cal quality improvement program, we're
20 working with the department to analyze Medi-Cal
21 beneficiaries to see where there are opportunities to
22 improve care.

23 We have worked with them to develop a quality plan
24 or quality strategy for the program. We have done an
25 inventory of what they're currently doing and identified

3510

1 opportunities to do more in that regard in the future.

2 Q. Okay. And what is the California Health eQuality
3 Program?

4 A. The California Health eQuality Program -- or
5 "CHeQ," as we call it -- is another program that we manage
6 for the state of California. And this is the program to
7 develop health information exchange technology throughout
8 California --

9 Q. And what is a health information exchange, Doctor?

10 A. -- health information exchange is another category
11 of health information technology that is being widely
12 implemented and deployed today. Perhaps the one way of
13 thinking about it is health information exchange does in a
14 community what an electronic health record does within a
15 hospital. So that health information exchange connects the
16 different hospitals and medical groups and clinics in a
17 community, a city, a state, so that they can share
18 information between and amongst them like what an electronic
19 health record may do within a hospital.

20 Q. So what kinds of information would be exchanged
21 under -- exchanged by way of a health information exchange?
22 What kind of clinical information might be exchanged?

23 A. Well, the goal -- I mean, health information
24 exchange is like electronic health records. And this whole
25 area of health information technology is that it's moving

3511

1 forward. By 2016 or 2017, the federal government's plan is
2 that one will be able to exchange comprehensive health
3 information through HIE.

4 Right now, depending on in different states and
5 different communities, there are varying amounts of
6 information that might be exchanged -- that might be
7 laboratory data, clinical notes, imaging data -- you know, a
8 variety of things, information that's relevant to provide
9 patient care.

10 Q. And the California Health eQuality Program, is
11 that analogous to the Idaho Health Data Exchange, Doctor?

12 A. It's analogous in that both are funded by the
13 Office of the National Coordinator and the U.S. Department
14 of Health and Human Services, and we are moving towards the
15 same end point. You know, Idaho has -- the intent is to
16 have one statewide exchange.

17 In California, we currently have 25 exchanges
18 operating and about another 10 on the drawing boards to be
19 rolled out. And that is just a reflection of the larger
20 size and complexity of the state.

21 Q. Thank you, Doctor. Let's turn to the next slide.
22 Are you board-certified in any medical specialties,
23 Doctor?

24 A. I'm board-certified in a number of specialties and
25 subspecialties.

3512

1 Q. What are examples of the professional societies
2 you have been elected to?

3 A. I'm a fellow of a number of the professional
4 societies I belong to, such as the American College of
5 Emergency Physicians, the American College of Medical
6 Toxicology, the American College of Physician Executives,
7 and a number of others.

8 Q. Okay. I noticed, sir, that you have also been
9 elected to the Institute of Medicine and the Academy of
10 Public Administration. Is it a unique honor to be elected
11 to both, and if so, why?

12 A. Being elected to the National Academy of Sciences
13 or the National Academy of Public Administration is
14 considered one of the highest accolades or recognitions of
15 one's professional achievement. It's unusual to be elected
16 to both since they cover quite different areas of expertise.

17 And when I was elected to the National Academy of
18 Public Administration, I was told that I was one of about a
19 dozen such people historically that had been elected to
20 both.

21 Q. Let's turn to your -- some of your selected former
22 positions, which may explain why you were elected to the
23 Academy of Public Administration. Were you the
24 Undersecretary for Health in the U.S. Department of Veterans
25 Affairs?

3513

1 **A.** Yes. President Clinton had asked me to assume
 2 that role, and I served as the chief executive officer for
 3 the Veterans Affairs healthcare system from 1994 through
 4 1999.

5 **Q.** How large is the VA system?

6 **A.** Last year, the VA had about 8.3 million enrollees,
 7 a budget of -- a medical care budget in excess of 50
 8 billion, and about 275,000 employees. It's a very large --
 9 I mean, it's the largest healthcare system in the
 10 United States.

11 **Q.** And what are you proudest of doing while CEO of
 12 the VA healthcare system?

13 **A.** I mean, quite simply, I am proud that the care
 14 provided by the VA is markedly better today than it was when
 15 I took over. And the transformation of the VA that I
 16 engineered and led is widely acknowledged as one of the, if
 17 not the, largest and most successful healthcare turnarounds
 18 in U.S. history.

19 **Q.** Can you at a high level and briefly describe the
 20 nature of that transformation?

21 **A.** It was basically a quality improvement project.
 22 The intent was to improve the quality of care provided to
 23 veterans, to reduce the cost, and to increase the
 24 satisfaction and responsiveness to patient needs of the
 25 system.

3515

1 We were also responsible for the licensing and
 2 certification of all healthcare facilities, all -- many
 3 thousands of them, as well as for running the environmental
 4 remediation programs.

5 **Q.** And with respect to that portion of the department
 6 that dealt with publicly funded healthcare, approximately
 7 how many enrollees were in those programs at the time?

8 **A.** At that time, as I recall, there were in excess of
 9 5 million enrollees in Medi-Cal. I am a bit more familiar
 10 with the current number since I work with that program
 11 regularly. And currently Medi-Cal covers about 8-and-a-half
 12 million individuals in California. More than half of all
 13 children in the state are covered in by Medi-Cal as their
 14 health insurer. And under the Affordable Care Act, that
 15 enrollment will probably increase by somewhere between 1 --
 16 1-and-a-half and 2 million individuals over the next two
 17 years.

18 **Q.** And what were your years of service as director at
 19 the Department of Healthcare -- Department of Health?

20 **A.** 1984 through 1991.

21 **Q.** What was your role with respect to the
 22 introduction of managed care into the Medi-Cal system?

23 **A.** Again, the -- it was both mine and the
 24 administration's feeling that we could do a better job in
 25 providing quality care and more efficient care through the

3514

1 **Q.** Okay. Has your work at the VA been the subject of
 2 various case studies at schools of management?

3 **A.** The transformation of the VA has been the subject
 4 of dozens and dozens of reports in the peer literature.
 5 It's been the subject of multiple doctoral and other
 6 dissertations, some books. It's also used as a case study
 7 by Harvard Business School as a case study in radical
 8 organizational changes. It's used by Yale School of
 9 Management, used by other entities as an example of
 10 organizational transformation.

11 **Q.** In your role at the VA, were you the
 12 highest-ranking physician in the federal government?

13 **A.** That is true.

14 **Q.** Higher than the Surgeon General?

15 **A.** Yes. That's correct.

16 **Q.** Okay. What was your role as director of the
 17 California Department of Health Services?

18 **A.** In brief, my -- I was the top health official for
 19 the state of California through most of the 1980s.

20 **Q.** And was part of your role to provide healthcare
 21 services to individuals in California?

22 **A.** During my tenure in that role, we were responsible
 23 for a number of programmatic areas, including all the public
 24 health programs, also all of the publicly financed health
 25 insurance programs, such as Medicaid.

3516

1 use of managed care programs.

2 And so we, in essence, pioneered the introduction
 3 of managed care into Medicaid, which while California has
 4 long been a leader in managed care in the commercial sector,
 5 had not been penetrated into publicly financed programs.

6 **Q.** And on the provider side, did this involve
 7 risk-based contracting with providers?

8 **A.** Well, there were multiple different models that
 9 were being -- again, we were pioneering, so we were trying
 10 different models. But the contracting entity was at risk
 11 for -- they were at-risk contracts, yes.

12 **Q.** Okay. And when you left your position as
 13 director, roughly what percentage of Medi-Cal enrollees were
 14 being served under risk-based contracts?

15 **A.** Through the best of my recollection, it was
 16 probably around 25 percent or so of beneficiaries -- 20, 25
 17 percent, something like that.

18 **Q.** So that would be several million people; is that
 19 correct?

20 **A.** Probably a million, million-and-a-half, something
 21 like that at the time. I haven't thought about those
 22 numbers in a long time.

23 **Q.** Okay. Fair point.

24 Moving on to your additional current and former
 25 positions, you are the founding president and CEO of

3517

1 something called the National Quality Forum; is that
 2 correct?
 3 **A.** I was the founding president and CEO of the
 4 National Quality Forum.
 5 **Q.** And what does the -- may I call that the NQF? Is
 6 that appropriate nomenclature?
 7 **A.** NQF works.
 8 **Q.** What does the NQF do?
 9 **A.** The NQF is the -- it's technically a voluntary
 10 consensus standard-setting body that endorses quality of
 11 care and other performance measures for the healthcare
 12 industry. These measures are widely used by public
 13 programs, such as Medicare and Medicaid, as well as widely
 14 used by commercial insurers and other payors.
 15 **Q.** So what is an example of an evidence-based quality
 16 standard issued by NQF?
 17 **A.** Again, recognizing that there are hundreds of such
 18 measures today, one example that perhaps many people are
 19 familiar with is the hemoglobin A1c measure. Hemoglobin A1c
 20 is a blood test that is used to measure or determine how
 21 well a diabetic is under control, and it is one of a number
 22 of measures that have been endorsed for looking at the
 23 quality of care for individuals with diabetes.
 24 **Q.** Okay. Now, how has that standard been used in
 25 either public or private settings?

3519

1 know, the hospital decides they want to keep their
 2 laboratory system but change everything else, or they keep
 3 their radiology or imaging system.
 4 And so creating interfaces is a normal and routine
 5 part of implementing electronic health records in most
 6 hospitals and health systems.
 7 **Q.** And does Medsphere provide the wherewithal to
 8 allow for those -- the creation of such interfaces?
 9 **A.** It's an integral part of implementing an
 10 electronic health record.
 11 **Q.** So Medsphere itself has staff that would be able
 12 to assist and actually complete interfaces and allow for
 13 interoperability?
 14 **A.** Yeah. I mean, Medsphere both has its own staff
 15 but also works with what are known as integrators or system
 16 integrators, of which there are many companies that
 17 integrate systems. And so it does both depending on who the
 18 customer is.
 19 **Q.** Okay. Turning to the next slide, Doctor.
 20 Approximately how many studies, book chapters, and reports
 21 have you written over your career?
 22 **A.** Over the last 30-plus years, I have authored or
 23 coauthored in excess of 400 journal articles, book chapters,
 24 standalone reports, monographs, other items for the
 25 professional literature.

3518

1 **A.** It's a widely used standard throughout American
 2 healthcare today by payors of all types. And, you know,
 3 it's important to -- one of the reasons why the NQF was so
 4 important and why standardization of measures are so
 5 important is that you can call something the same measure,
 6 but if you don't calculate the numerator and the denominator
 7 or however the measure is being calculated exactly the same
 8 way, you can't make apples-to-apples-type comparisons.
 9 So having standardized medicine -- or measures
 10 that are used across healthcare allows one to make valid
 11 comparisons of the quality of care from one health plan or
 12 one provider to another.
 13 **Q.** And what is Medsphere, Doctor?
 14 **A.** Medsphere is a private company that provides
 15 open-source electronic health records.
 16 **Q.** So you actually sell EMRs to the healthcare
 17 industry?
 18 **A.** That is correct.
 19 **Q.** Okay. And do Medsphere products interoperate with
 20 other EMRs?
 21 **A.** Well, when one places an electronic health record
 22 in a hospital or health system, it would be a rare exception
 23 when you don't have to interface with some other preexisting
 24 record of some type. In some cases, it may be simply a
 25 payment or billing system. In others, it might be, you

3520

1 **Q.** And before the court is essentially a sample of
 2 some of your most recent work; is that correct?
 3 **A.** These were a few of the things that have been
 4 produced in recent years.
 5 **Q.** I am intrigued by the middle one, I must say,
 6 Doctor. What prompted you to ask the question of "What is a
 7 world-class medical facility?"
 8 **A.** That was a very interesting project in that
 9 the -- when the Walter Reed Army Medical Center was put on
 10 the base closure and the Congress decided to build a new
 11 National Walter Reed Medical Center, it was put in
 12 legislation that it would be built and constructed and
 13 designed to be a world-class facility. It was -- work had
 14 progressed. There was concern that it wasn't. So Congress
 15 mandated that an independent committee be established to
 16 review the work and see if that facility as well as another
 17 hospital, new hospital, that was being constructed were, in
 18 fact, being designed and constructed to be world-class
 19 facilities.
 20 We -- I chaired the commission -- the commission
 21 that did that review. As part of the work, there was no
 22 standards for what is a world-class medical facility that
 23 had been developed at that time. We looked at all the other
 24 available standards, found that they couldn't be directly
 25 applied. So we created a new set of standards, which were

3521

1 subsequently adopted by the Department of Defense as well as
 2 codified in federal law by the Congress in 2010 and also
 3 resulted in excess of \$800 million additionally being
 4 appropriated for the construction of the new National -- or
 5 Walter Reed National Military Medical Center.
 6 **Q.** Thank you, Doctor.
 7 Turning to the "Extreme Makeover" article, just very
 8 briefly, what's that about?
 9 **A.** I was asked to basically detail in journal format
 10 what happened to transform the Veterans Affairs healthcare
 11 system. So it's a review article of the basic strategies
 12 and tactics that were used to transform the VA.
 13 **Q.** Okay. Turning to the next slide, Doctor, does
 14 this summarize the points you understand defendants have
 15 made about the relationship between the employment of
 16 physicians, specifically the employment of Saltzer
 17 physicians, and improvement of care?
 18 **A.** This slide attempts to summarize in brief form
 19 what the defendants' position is as far as stating that
 20 employment is necessary to achieve the greatest benefits of
 21 integrated care, that there is a necessary core of primary
 22 care providers that's necessary, that it's necessary that
 23 everyone be on the same electronic health record and data
 24 analytics tool, and that employment is necessary to align
 25 physicians to provide higher-quality, lower-cost care.

3523

1 nor sufficient to move away from fee-for-service such that
 2 the incentives are more aligned for providing
 3 higher-quality, lower-cost care.
 4 **Q.** Turning to the next slide, Doctor. Is somehow
 5 Luke's unique in its effort to improve quality and lower
 6 cost in the United States?
 7 **A.** Well, you know, in brief, there is nothing special
 8 that St. Luke's is doing that isn't being done elsewhere
 9 throughout the country. You know, we are in the midst of
 10 a -- of a major sea change in healthcare. You know, it
 11 would not be inaccurate to say that we are in a revolution
 12 in healthcare for very good reason. You know, we spend too
 13 much; quality is not good enough; the system doesn't respond
 14 to patients. There are many reasons why this is necessary.
 15 But the -- what St. Luke's has aspired to or asserted that
 16 it aspires to is the same thing that's being done in
 17 communities and states across the nation.
 18 **Q.** Okay. With more specificity, what is -- what is
 19 the Triple Aim, Doctor?
 20 **A.** The Triple Aim is a way, simply, of how do we
 21 communicate what it is that needs to be done. We want to
 22 improve quality. We want to lower costs. And we want
 23 better health outcomes for our communities to improve
 24 population health.
 25 **Q.** Were you involved in the development of what

3522

1 **Q.** And did you reach a series of conclusions about
 2 these assertions?
 3 **A.** I did.
 4 **Q.** And looking at the slide before you, what was the
 5 first and perhaps overarching point that you make?
 6 **A.** I think the primary point is that the employment
 7 of physicians -- i.e., the transaction of St. Luke's
 8 acquiring Saltzer -- is simply not necessary to provide
 9 integrated patient care.
 10 **Q.** And with respect to the core assertion, what was
 11 your conclusion?
 12 **A.** Well, the core theory that has been espoused by
 13 Professor Enthoven is just that; it's a theory that is not
 14 supported by empirical data.
 15 **Q.** Okay. And what was your conclusion with respect
 16 to the assertions with respect to health IT capacity?
 17 **A.** You know, health IT has lots of tools available
 18 today, and independent providers certainly have available to
 19 them a variety of electronic medical records or data
 20 analytic tools that can be used to support or facilitate
 21 providing integrated patient care.
 22 **Q.** And finally, Doctor, with respect to a transition
 23 to nonfee-for-service payment structures, what did you
 24 conclude?
 25 **A.** Again, I don't find that employment is necessary

3524

1 became the Triple Aim?
 2 **A.** Yeah. During my tenure at the National Quality
 3 Forum, I was involved in many of the conversations with
 4 Dr. Don Berwick, who was then at the Institute for
 5 Healthcare Improvement, in formulating some of these ideas
 6 and how this might be communicated.
 7 **Q.** Have attitudes in physicians changed in recent
 8 years with respect to the goals of the Triple Aim?
 9 **A.** I think that, again, it would be safe to say that
 10 there has been a substantive shift in physician attitudes in
 11 this regard.
 12 **Indeed, I was -- a couple of weeks ago in an**
 13 **article in the *Journal of American Medical Association*, it**
 14 **was reported that 95 percent of physicians now understand**
 15 **and recognize they have a responsibility for lowering the**
 16 **cost of healthcare.**
 17 **And that type of finding, you know, ten years ago**
 18 **would have been pretty unthinkable.**
 19 **Q.** Okay. Given this, what you described as a
 20 revolution in healthcare, is there a consensus that one
 21 needs to employ doctors to achieve the Triple Aim?
 22 **A.** No, there is not.
 23 **Q.** Let's turn to some of the specific assertions,
 24 Doctor, that have been made in support of this transaction.
 25 This slide -- does this slide capture your specific

3525

1 conclusions with respect to the necessity of employing
 2 Saltzer physicians to -- is better than other affiliation
 3 models?
 4 **A.** The claim that employment yields greater benefit
 5 than other affiliation models is simply not supported by the
 6 empirical or experiential evidence. Employment has not been
 7 shown to be a superior organizational structure.
 8 And I think what really has emerged out of the
 9 literature in recent years is that there are a number of key
 10 organizational functionalities that are what are important
 11 to integrating patient care, not the organizational
 12 structure or form of that.
 13 **Q.** Okay. Your slide describes Saltzer -- the
 14 St. Luke's assertion as a fallacy. Is that -- is that your
 15 perspective? Is this a kind of fallacy?
 16 **A.** You know, I think it's a fundamental flaw in the
 17 reasoning of where they have been going.
 18 **Q.** Okay. Turning to the next slide, there are
 19 various assertions here. Firstly, looking at the third
 20 bullet, how does your experience as CEO with the VA
 21 healthcare system inform your opinion about these claims?
 22 **A.** Well, I think the VA provides, as does the
 23 military healthcare system, very relevant experiential
 24 information.
 25 When I went to the VA in 1994, it was a fully

3527

1 did not in that case, or even today with many of the
 2 military treatment facilities, result in integrated patient
 3 care. And you simply cannot equate integrated delivery
 4 system with integrated patient care.
 5 **Q.** But, Doctor, doesn't it -- doesn't it just kind of
 6 make common sense that a tighter employment relationship
 7 would be better if you want to integrate care?
 8 **A.** Well, as anyone who has worked with physicians
 9 knows, just because they're employed doesn't mean that
 10 they're necessarily going to be on the same page as the
 11 organization.
 12 So I do not think that -- certainly my experience,
 13 and I think many others would attest to the fact, that
 14 employment does not link with providing more integrated
 15 care.
 16 **Q.** Now, Professor Enthoven in his testimony in this
 17 court argued that doctors cannot serve two masters. What do
 18 you think about that concept?
 19 **A.** Well, I'm not -- it's a little bit confusing
 20 because doctors really only have one master, and that's the
 21 patient. So in all of these conversations, the patient is
 22 the master who doctors serve.
 23 As far as whether they have a -- an employment or
 24 organizational relationship, again, perhaps the VA
 25 provides -- could be instructive insofar as about a third of

3526

1 financially integrated healthcare system that was providing
 2 very fragmented care. Five years later when I left, nothing
 3 had changed with regard to the employment relationship with
 4 physicians, but it was providing much more integrated care
 5 because of a number of changes we had made in how the
 6 organization approached its work.
 7 **Q.** So would it be fair to say that at least in the
 8 context of the VA, employment did not guarantee a clinical
 9 outcome?
 10 **A.** No. I think the facts speak for themselves that
 11 in all the physicians were employed before, and it was
 12 providing in the aggregate less than ideal quality of care,
 13 costs were increasing rapidly, and care was highly
 14 fragmented.
 15 **Q.** Okay. Now, looking at the first bullet on that
 16 slide, what do you mean that, quote, "Full financial
 17 integration is not synonymous with effective clinical
 18 integration"?
 19 **A.** I think one of the traps, perhaps, that one can
 20 fall into in thinking about these issues is equating an
 21 integrated delivery system with integrated patient care.
 22 The goal and what we are trying to achieve is integrated
 23 patient care.
 24 That -- having a fully financially integrated
 25 delivery system such as the VA in the early 1990s, certainly

3528

1 the physicians who work for the VA are employed part-time by
 2 the VA and are employed elsewhere, typically with academic
 3 health centers or universities; so that they have an ongoing
 4 employment relation with two entities. And that -- I mean,
 5 it's not an issue.
 6 So I'm not sure what the -- the basis for
 7 Professor Enthoven's assertion in that regard is.
 8 **Q.** Okay. Now, with respect to your second bullet,
 9 why is the lack of a standardized definition of what
 10 constitutes an integrated delivery system important to your
 11 thinking?
 12 **A.** Well, in some ways, it's kind of like the question
 13 with the National Quality Forum and why do we -- when we
 14 have performance measures, do we have to define them exactly
 15 the same way.
 16 In this case, there are many different models and
 17 governance structures that qualify as integrated delivery
 18 systems. So that when people talk about integrated delivery
 19 systems provide more integrated care, it's not clear what
 20 they're talking about because there is many different
 21 flavors, if you will, of what is an integrated delivery
 22 system.
 23 **Q.** Okay. Actually, apropos of that point, let me
 24 take you to the next slide. What is this slide telling us?
 25 **A.** This slide just highlights for illustration

3529

3530

1 purposes some of the different models of integrated systems.
2 This is a document that was put forth by the American
3 Hospital Association in recent years.

4 Q. So does this slide represent a spectrum of
5 structural approaches to clinical integration?

6 A. Yeah. I mean, what's highlighted in the five
7 columns that are shown here is a spectrum, a sample. There
8 are additional models that could be included as well. For
9 example, the most highly integrated, most fully financially
10 integrated system in the country, the VA or the military, is
11 not depicted on the slide.

12 Q. So where would the VA and the military system fall
13 on this slide if it could be widened?

14 A. Well, as far as their degree of financial
15 integration, they would be -- I guess, depending on one's
16 orientation, left or right, it would be to the other side of
17 Kaiser Permanente or Cleveland Clinic.

18 Q. Now, starting at the other side of the slide, what
19 is -- what is a bundled payment?

20 A. Bundled payments for episodes of care is one of
21 the models that's currently being pursued by the federal
22 government as a form of integrated delivery.

23 And basically, the model there is that you take an
24 episode of care, which might be something like a -- having a
25 coronary artery bypass surgery, and all of the care that is

1 required for that surgery starting from the presurgical
2 evaluation to the surgery, the in-hospital care, the care
3 provided after the individual goes home and the
4 rehabilitation -- it would all be included in the bundle,
5 and one would get a set payment for that. And the provider,
6 if you will, is at risk of a -- you know, providing all the
7 services and meeting the associated quality metrics for the
8 price associated with that.

9 Q. So how does that militate in favor of integrated
10 care?

11 A. Well, it requires all of the providers to work
12 together to the common goal of optimizing the outcome for
13 the patient.

14 Q. And are these payment systems being used today?

15 A. They are being used today, both by Medicare and
16 it's part of the Affordable Care Act. They are doing more
17 in that regard. There are also be used by private payors.

18 Q. And would these kind of structures be used both
19 for employed physicians and independent physicians?

20 A. Well, the -- the bundled payment, per se, is
21 agnostic to whether they are employed or independent
22 physicians. It's up to the entity that is contracting to
23 provide that care as to how they provide it. And it's being
24 done with, you know, both models.

25 Q. In the middle of the continuum suggested by this

3531

3532

1 slide is something called a PHO. What is a PHO?

2 A. PHO is the abbreviation for physician hospital
3 organization.

4 Q. And what is that?

5 A. It's basically where physicians align with
6 hospitals and may align with them either in an employment or
7 nonemployment relationship.

8 Q. And in a PHO model, could the PHO pay independent
9 physicians based on quality metrics?

10 A. Well, in that model, that would be rather typical,
11 is that they would be paid for their performance.

12 Q. And in the slide Advocate is mentioned as an
13 example of this. Do you have any knowledge of what Advocate
14 does?

15 A. Advocate is a large PHO in Illinois that has
16 achieved attention for its success in incorporating both
17 independent physicians and a smaller number of employed
18 physicians in their PHO model to improve quality of care.

19 Q. Okay. And next over is Geisinger and
20 Intermountain, which are both described as having a mix of
21 employed and independent physicians. Is that your
22 understanding of those two systems?

23 A. That's correct.

24 Q. And I take it you have some greater knowledge of
25 Intermountain based on your teaching; is that correct?

1 A. For the past --

2 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. I don't
3 believe this testimony is in any of his reports as to
4 Intermountain.

5 MR. GREENE: He has spoken in his report about
6 alternate models. I think it goes to that. We also have
7 testimony in the record from Ms. Richards that they do
8 employ both some physicians and they also have significant
9 independent physicians.

10 THE COURT: Mr. Keith.

11 MR. KEITH: There are certainly examples in the
12 reports of systems that Dr. Kizer believes would be
13 alternatives to the existing deal. Intermountain Healthcare
14 is not one of them.

15 THE COURT: I'll sustain the objection.

16 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.

17 BY MR. GREENE:

18 Q. Going further to the right is Kaiser. And did
19 Kaiser start with employed physicians?

20 A. It did.

21 Q. And why was that the case?

22 A. Well, Kaiser, albeit it had a different name at
23 that time, was founded in the height of the Great Depression
24 in 1933 and was originally established as an industrial
25 medical clinic. The original work was done with one of the

3533

1 Colorado River Aqueduct project in Southern California, and
 2 later it was used in the Grand Coulee Dam with the Kaiser
 3 shipyards. And again, for many years, Kaiser was a -- only
 4 provided services to occupational workers at these large
 5 projects.
 6 And the way -- again, going back to its origins in
 7 the Depression, the way that they were able to finance care
 8 was to charge a -- basically a monthly or daily premium per
 9 worker, 5 cents a day, for providing care, and then they
 10 employed physicians to provide those services.
 11 **Q.** And in the modern parlance of healthcare, what
 12 sort of a model is Kaiser?
 13 **A.** It's -- I'm not sure -- quite sure what you're
 14 asking.
 15 **Q.** Are they -- if one were to spool ahead to the
 16 current day, aren't they a health maintenance organization?
 17 **A.** They are often held out as kind of the penultimate
 18 health maintenance organization.
 19 **Q.** And has that model been popular across the
 20 United States?
 21 **A.** Kaiser has its main presence, for historical and
 22 other reasons, in California with -- and they have hospitals
 23 in California, Oregon, and Hawaii. They have clinical or
 24 outpatient facilities and a presence in about a half a dozen
 25 other states.

3535

1 mechanisms change, we're seeing a tremendous amount of
 2 activity across the country in how physicians and physicians
 3 and hospitals and all of the different types of providers
 4 are coming together to improve quality and reduce costs and
 5 provide better health outcomes.
 6 **Q.** And is that reflected in the literature with
 7 respect to these issues?
 8 **A.** I mean, it's hard to pick up any journal today and
 9 not find at least one, if not multiple, articles relating to
 10 these general issues. I mean, it's a topic of intense
 11 interest throughout the sector.
 12 **Q.** Okay. So looking at this slide, what is this
 13 slide telling us, Doctor?
 14 **A.** Again, this slide was intended just to show a
 15 sample of the literature that makes clear that there is no
 16 standard definition; that integrated delivery systems come
 17 in lots of different sizes and shapes; and that while they
 18 have generally been associated with providing higher
 19 quality, less so with lower cost -- but while that has been
 20 perhaps a relatively consistent theme throughout the
 21 literature, the types of organizational structures that have
 22 been used to do that are all over the board.
 23 **Q.** And looking at the McWilliams study, what was the
 24 conclusion there?
 25 **A.** I think there were perhaps two important

3534

1 Their model has not been successful everywhere.
 2 They have tried in Texas and North Carolina and New England
 3 states and abandoned those markets.
 4 **Q.** Professor Enthoven spoke frequently about Kaiser.
 5 Is St. Luke's Kaiser of Idaho?
 6 **A.** I don't see the comparison.
 7 **Q.** Okay. Fair point.
 8 Where on this chart would clinically integrated
 9 physician groups not affiliated with a hospital land?
 10 **A.** Well, they could fit in probably a couple of
 11 categories. Again, the -- this looks at the -- the headings
 12 there are for the type of clinical integration. In, say, an
 13 IPA, an independent practice association, physicians could
 14 fall under a bundled payment or bundled payment for chronic
 15 care management.
 16 **Q.** And do such structures relate pay to quality
 17 performance?
 18 **A.** They do.
 19 **Q.** In summary, Doctor, is it your opinion that there
 20 are various ways to achieve quality of care?
 21 **A.** Well, there are many ways of achieving quality of
 22 care, and there is many organizational structures that can
 23 be utilized to improve quality of care. And this is a
 24 rapidly evolving area.
 25 As the new healthcare economy and the payment

3536

1 conclusions from that recently published study -- I think it
 2 was just published in June of this year -- was that
 3 physician groups, independent physician groups provided
 4 higher quality and lower cost care compared to employed or
 5 physicians who were employed by hospitals and that there was
 6 also some nexus between the size of the physician group and
 7 being able to demonstrate a better quality and lower cost.
 8 **Q.** And did the article identify a possible reason or
 9 reasons why hospital-employed physicians might be more
 10 expensive than independent physicians?
 11 **A.** It didn't establish. I think, as a matter of
 12 record, it hypothesized that it might be due to higher
 13 utilization of the hospitals and the associated higher costs
 14 associated with providing services in hospitals versus in
 15 ambulatory care settings. But they were clear to say that
 16 that wasn't the primary focus of their investigation.
 17 **Q.** Okay. Fair point.
 18 Dr. Enthoven put emphasis on a report prepared by the
 19 Berkeley Forum. Are you familiar with the Berkeley Forum?
 20 **A.** I am.
 21 **Q.** Do you know the author of that study?
 22 **A.** Yeah. Steve Shortell is the former dean of the
 23 School of Public Health at Berkeley. I sit on his policy
 24 advisory board.
 25 **Q.** Now, Dr. Enthoven focused on the notion that there

3537

1 should be more in the way of clinical integration in
2 California.

3 Did the study also say anything about market
4 concentration and healthcare prices?

5 **A.** The study did. And recognizing that California
6 has already relatively high penetration of integrated
7 delivery systems, but clearly it said that there
8 were -- that they projected that there would be benefit from
9 increasing the amount of integrated care, but they also
10 raised the concern that competition was also necessary; that
11 if too much market share were concentrated, there would be
12 concern about whether the hoped-for economies and
13 improvements in quality would be realized.

14 **Q.** Turning to the next --

15 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, sorry to interrupt, but I
16 don't believe that Dr. Kizer's report actually cites the
17 Berkeley study or the Berkeley report. This is the first we
18 have heard his views on it.

19 MR. GREENE: Neither did Dr. Enthoven's report
20 cite the Berkeley Forum. This came up in court last week.
21 And he is simply a rebuttal witness responding to a specific
22 statement by Dr. Enthoven, essentially, his opposite number
23 looking at quality issues.

24 MR. KEITH: I don't recall, to be perfectly
25 honest, Your Honor, if he did or didn't.

3538

1 THE COURT: Well, I'll give you some leeway here.
2 And if it wasn't, then we'll strike the testimony.

3 Go ahead.

4 BY MR. GREENE:

5 **Q.** Turning to the next slide, Doctor. This relates
6 to the core theory. What is your understanding of the
7 defendants' claims with respect to a core -- a necessary
8 core or nucleus of physicians?

9 **A.** The defendants have claimed that there is a
10 requisite core of employed physicians as necessary -- excuse
11 me -- to provide integrated care. And this is a theory that
12 Professor Enthoven has espoused. It's an interesting theory
13 that certainly at the moment is not supported by empirical
14 evidence.

15 And in listening to or reviewing Dr. Enthoven's
16 comments in that regard, it's not entirely clear what that
17 core might -- that core number of physicians might need to
18 be.

19 **Q.** Now, in forming your opinion with respect to the
20 core, did you -- did you find that your view was affirmed by
21 Dr. Enthoven's trial testimony?

22 **A.** I thought Professor Enthoven was clear that it is,
23 as in this quote -- as he says, it's a judgment out of
24 unsupported opinion, which I think is another way of saying
25 what I was saying, that it's a theory that's not supported

3539

1 by empirical data.

2 **Q.** But focusing on empirical data, to your knowledge,
3 are there any empirical studies supporting Dr. Enthoven's
4 opinion?

5 **A.** I'm not aware of a single study that supports the
6 theory.

7 **Q.** Now, looking at this slide, are you suggesting by
8 this slide that you agree with Dr. Enthoven about the need
9 for a core or nucleus of employed physicians?

10 **A.** No. I think in recognizing that it is a theory,
11 in the eventuality that it might at some point be shown to
12 have some empirical evidence, I was taking it the next step
13 further in saying: If, in fact, the theory were true,
14 hypothetically, the condition appears to already be met
15 because St. Luke's has a number of employed primary care
16 physicians already, and it's just not clear why they would
17 need to employ more to support that theory.

18 **Q.** So essentially, as I understand what you're
19 saying, is assuming arguendo that the core ultimately has
20 some basis, you think these points respond to that?

21 **A.** I -- again, the slide would put -- was put forth
22 in recognition, whatever that legal term was that you used.

23 **Q.** I said arguendo.

24 **A.** That if it were found to be true, that the
25 condition appears to have already have been met.

3540

1 **Q.** Okay. Thank you, Doctor.

2 Let's turn to the next topic, which is this interesting
3 one of healthcare IT, which breaks down into electronic
4 medical records and what's been described as data analytics
5 tools.

6 What are your conclusions with respect to St. Luke's
7 claim with respect to health IT?

8 **A.** Well, you know, the -- again, it would be adequate
9 or it would appropriately characterize the situation to say
10 that there is truly a revolution going on in health IT in
11 recent years and that the health IT tools that are needed --
12 electronic health records, data analytic tools, and there
13 are others that aren't mentioned here -- are already
14 available to Saltzer, and they appear to be effectively
15 using them.

16 **Q.** Okay. And what about specifically the benefits of
17 WhiteCloud?

18 **A.** It was not clear to me from the evidence I
19 reviewed that the WhiteCloud tool has provided any benefits
20 with regard to patient care for Saltzer or that it is likely
21 to in the future.

22 **Q.** Okay. Turning to the next slide, Doctor. Did
23 Dr. Peterman's trial testimony affirm your opinion on the IT
24 issues?

25 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. This is also

3541

1 something that was not in the -- any of Dr. Kizer's reports;
 2 that is, an analysis of Dr. Peterman's use of Primary Health
 3 Medical Group's use of eClinicalWorks. Again, it was a
 4 plaintiff witness, so --
 5 MR. GREENE: He did, Dr. Kizer, in his report did
 6 articulate the fact that other systems could certainly
 7 provide similar levels of function --
 8 THE COURT: And he can testify to what those are
 9 to the extent they are disclosed in the report.
 10 MR. GREENE: Actually, let me swing back to that,
 11 Your Honor.
 12 THE COURT: All right.
 13 MR. GREENE: We're on the clock, as they say.
 14 BY MR. GREENE:
 15 **Q.** Dr. Kizer, separate and apart from Dr. Peterman's
 16 trial testimony, is Epic, the system being used by
 17 St. Luke's, so unique that it is not comparable to other
 18 EMRs?
 19 **A.** Epic is one of quite a number of electronic health
 20 records that are available to hospitals and doctors and
 21 other providers today.
 22 **Q.** And is it the case that large systems usually or
 23 universally choose Epic as opposed to other systems?
 24 **A.** No. I mean, Epic has a good footprint. They are
 25 one of the more popular, but there are others. You know,

3543

1 disclosed in any of the reports.
 2 THE COURT: Counsel, refresh my memory on CCHIT.
 3 I assume that's one of the institutions in California you're
 4 working for?
 5 THE WITNESS: CCHIT is the Commission --
 6 Certifying Commission for Health Information Technology used
 7 by the federal government.
 8 THE COURT: What's the objection, Mr. Keith?
 9 MR. KEITH: The objection is simply that this
 10 testimony about whether eClinicalWorks is or is not
 11 qualified for meaningful use credits is not in Dr. Kizer's
 12 report.
 13 THE COURT: Well, Mr. Greene.
 14 MR. GREENE: CCHIT is the normal regulatory
 15 structure that all EMRs must deal with for various public
 16 purposes and private purposes as well. Again, it goes to
 17 his overarching conclusions.
 18 THE COURT: I know what it goes to. The question
 19 is: Was it disclosed or is it part of -- I mean, he's
 20 been --
 21 MR. GREENE: In fairness, Your Honor, it was not
 22 specifically disclosed.
 23 THE COURT: Let's go ahead and move on, then.
 24 BY MR. GREENE:
 25 **Q.** Now, Dr. Kizer, over time, do you expect EMR --

3542

1 **for example, when I was at Intermountain recently, as was**
 2 **announced in the media, they have recently selected Cerner**
 3 **as their electronic health record.**
 4 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor, move to strike.
 5 Not in the report.
 6 THE COURT: I'll sustain the objection.
 7 MR. GREENE: Your Honor, if I may. This notion
 8 that Epic is somehow unique is shot through Dr. Enthoven's
 9 report. And it's very clear when you review Dr. Kizer's
 10 report that he took every possible opportunity to explain
 11 that that was not true. This is just one example that
 12 illuminates his firm opinion.
 13 THE COURT: Explain it without the example. Let's
 14 go ahead and move on.
 15 MR. GREENE: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor.
 16 THE COURT: I think the subject matter itself is
 17 contained in the report, but the reasons for the opinion
 18 also have to be there. And I think that's the objection
 19 Mr. Keith is making. Proceed.
 20 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
 21 BY MR. GREENE:
 22 **Q.** Dr. Kizer, to the extent you know, is
 23 eClinicalWorks certified by CCHIT with respect to its
 24 capabilities?
 25 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. Also not

3544

1 what is your expectation with respect to EMR technology in
 2 the future?
 3 **A.** Well, I think electronic health records and other
 4 health information technology is undergoing the same rapid
 5 evolution that we see in other types of electronic gadgetry,
 6 whether iPhones or any of the other things. And it's
 7 progressing exceedingly rapidly. And what is
 8 state-of-the-art today may be obsolete in two or three
 9 years. It's just this is one of those incredibly rapidly
 10 developing areas of technology.
 11 **Q.** And in this space, based on your knowledge both as
 12 a board member of an EMR company and your various other
 13 obligations and duties, is interoperability a key point of
 14 competition in this industry?
 15 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. Not disclosed
 16 in the reports.
 17 MR. GREENE: Interoperability was fully discussed
 18 in the report, and its importance was noted by Dr. Kizer.
 19 THE COURT: I'm going to allow it. If you can
 20 show it was not, we can strike it later. Let's go ahead and
 21 proceed.
 22 THE WITNESS: Well, interoperability is not just
 23 a -- something for the industry. I mean, it's a matter of
 24 federal policy and, you know, national policy that we have
 25 to move to interoperable health records.

3545

1 BY MR. GREENE:
 2 **Q.** Okay. Let's turn to the next slide, Doctor. This
 3 relates to the St. Luke's Affiliate EMR program. What's
 4 your understanding of this program?
 5 **A.** My understanding of the Affiliate EMR program is
 6 that it is a program that is in -- still in development.
 7 It's about to be rolled out, but it would allow independent
 8 physicians access and use of the Epic tool that St. Luke's
 9 uses.
 10 **Q.** And is it your understanding that this is going to
 11 be rolled out to independent physicians?
 12 **A.** It's my understanding that that is the purpose of
 13 the Affiliate program, is to make it available to
 14 independent physicians.
 15 **Q.** And do you know if there has been a pilot group
 16 already selected for that purpose?
 17 **A.** It's my understanding that the Women's Health
 18 Group is going to be the pilot site.
 19 **Q.** And do you know if other groups have expressed an
 20 interest in participating in the program?
 21 **A.** It's, again, my understanding that St. Luke's is
 22 interested in others participating and that others have
 23 expressed potential interest.
 24 **Q.** Does it -- given your background, does it surprise
 25 you that St. Luke's has not acted earlier to develop

3547

1 that a barrier to use is the notion that there is a portal,
 2 that it would take an amount of time to access the portal
 3 and get the clinical information. Do you regard that as a
 4 problem?
 5 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. It's
 6 responsive to something that I'm sure was not raised at the
 7 time. It's not in his report.
 8 MR. GREENE: Let me unhinge it from Dr. Chasin.
 9 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
 10 MR. GREENE: You're welcome.
 11 BY MR. GREENE:
 12 **Q.** Dr. Kizer, is it the case that -- does it take an
 13 amount of time typically to query an HIE for clinical
 14 information?
 15 **A.** There is a certain amount of time that would be
 16 required, but it's measured in seconds or minutes. And as a
 17 former emergency physician who spent a lot of time in
 18 critical care situations where every second counts, I mean,
 19 I look at this from that perspective of an emergency
 20 physician and don't see this as a major barrier.
 21 You know, it's the type thing you might ask the
 22 nurse or the clerk to access, and you get the information.
 23 And I just don't see it as a big issue.
 24 **Q.** So it wouldn't be a problem from your perspective?
 25 **A.** Well, I don't dispute that it might take, you

3546

1 interfaces with major physician groups in Idaho?
 2 **A.** Well, I think that's -- I'm not entirely sure what
 3 you're asking there, but if the intent -- if one's intent is
 4 to optimize quality and lower costs, you want maximum
 5 ability of information, which means that you would want to
 6 be able to connect with as many other providers as possible
 7 and share information.
 8 **Q.** Let's turn to the next slide, Doctor. What is
 9 this slide telling us?
 10 **A.** This slide has to do with the Idaho Health Data
 11 Exchange, which was mentioned earlier, is a health
 12 information exchange technology, which is a -- again, a
 13 health information technology tool that is rapidly evolving
 14 and that is designed to facilitate interoperability between
 15 different types of electronic health records that may be
 16 used by providers.
 17 **Q.** And is interoperability through a health
 18 information exchange an alternative to being employed by
 19 St. Luke's to get clinical information?
 20 **A.** The health information exchange is intended to
 21 support the exchange of information between providers who
 22 are using different types of electronic health records, such
 23 as might occur in the case of independent physicians
 24 interfacing with hospitals of different types.
 25 **Q.** Now, Dr. Chasin in his trial testimony suggested

3548

1 know, some -- a couple of minutes to access it. I just
 2 don't see that functionally as a problem.
 3 **Q.** And could it be less than a couple of minutes?
 4 **A.** It could be, as I said, seconds to minutes. It
 5 depends on a lot of local and specific circumstances.
 6 **Q.** Now, is it the case, Doctor, that various -- these
 7 health information exchanges across the United States are,
 8 by and large, funded by federal grants; is that correct?
 9 **A.** Part of ARRA, or the HITECH Act, which is part of
 10 the American Recovery and Reinvestment Act, was specifically
 11 provided many billions of dollars to catalyze the
 12 development and implementation of both electronic health
 13 records and health information exchange in communities
 14 across the United States.
 15 **Q.** And are the initial grants about to run out in
 16 March or so of next year?
 17 **A.** Actually, the grants -- and at the end of this
 18 year, and then there is two or three months to tie things
 19 up. I mean, we're under that same pressure in California,
 20 as are all other states, which means that we are looking for
 21 sustainable business models.
 22 **Q.** And is the information contained or managed by the
 23 HIEs valuable information?
 24 **A.** Of course, it's valuable.
 25 **Q.** And do you have any insurmountable concerns about

3549

1 the ability of at least the California HIEs to be able to
 2 find a business model that would be sustaining?
 3 **A. We have a number of HIEs in the state that**
 4 **certainly appear that they will have sustainable business**
 5 **models. I can think of one immediately that is**
 6 **self-supporting right now.**
 7 **Q.** Now, an HIE is a kind of interface; correct?
 8 **A.** Yes.
 9 **Q.** And are there off-the-shelf interface products?
 10 **A. Most interfaces have to be designed unless there**
 11 **is standards that allow the admissibility of information**
 12 **between the systems because they are designed on the same**
 13 **standards.**
 14 **Q.** And are major companies banding together to
 15 improve EMR interoperability?
 16 **A. Again, interoperability is both a business**
 17 **imperative as well as national policy. And I think, you**
 18 **know, one example of where you see competing entities coming**
 19 **together as the CommonWell Alliance that was recently**
 20 **announced between Cerner, Allscripts, and Athena, and some**
 21 **other entities.**
 22 THE COURT: Counsel, we have gone beyond probably
 23 where we take the break. I wasn't sure --
 24 MR. GREENE: Let me ask two more.
 25 MR. KEITH: And I have an objection and move to

3551

1 expert report, so that we don't have to be constantly taking
 2 new depositions, filing new reports right through the date
 3 of trial. It's just a function of having to take a snapshot
 4 in time and then working with that.
 5 So I'm going to sustain the objection.
 6 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
 7 THE COURT: Mr. Greene, go ahead and ask your one
 8 or two more questions that you had.
 9 BY MR. GREENE:
 10 **Q.** Dr. Kizer, are interfaces allowing for
 11 interoperability among EMRs unusual or difficult to create?
 12 **A. It's a routine part of the business.**
 13 MR. GREENE: I think that reaches a natural
 14 breaking point, Your Honor.
 15 THE COURT: All right. Very good. Then, Counsel,
 16 let me inquire: What do you anticipate and how long are we
 17 going to need to go? I'm sure Mr. Keith will keep his cross
 18 very, very short, so we won't need to worry.
 19 MR. GREENE: Bless him if he does do that. Yeah,
 20 I think maybe another 15 minutes of direct, Your Honor.
 21 THE COURT: And other witnesses?
 22 MR. GREENE: We do have Dr. Polk lined up, and I
 23 believe Dr. Polk is expected to testify potentially for an
 24 hour.
 25 MS. DUKE: Forty-five minutes to an hour,

3550

1 strike testimony with respect to the agreement that he just
 2 referenced on interoperability between Cerner and Athena and
 3 the like. I don't think that was disclosed to us.
 4 MR. GREENE: In fairness, Your Honor, it was not
 5 specifically disclosed because it just happened in the last
 6 month. But he did indicate from an overarching perspective
 7 that this was --
 8 THE COURT: Counsel, here is the problem -- and
 9 I'm sure those perhaps in the audience are wondering why do
 10 we exclude things that should be the most pertinent,
 11 relevant things that happened in the last two or three
 12 weeks. The problem is both sides have not had a chance to
 13 address that. It's never more so than in the case of expert
 14 testimony.
 15 I would be amenable, given the fluid nature of all
 16 this, to permit some supplementation, but the problem is
 17 it's just going to open up the entire record, and it's just
 18 never going to end.
 19 So, again, at this point, I'm going to have to sustain
 20 the objection unless not only was the opinion stated but
 21 also this reason for the opinion stated in the Rule 26
 22 expert report.
 23 Just for those in the audience, so they understand, in
 24 essence, we kind of freeze the case at a certain point. And
 25 with regard to experts, it's at the filing of their rebuttal

3552

1 Your Honor.
 2 THE COURT: Take the break now, and we may need to
 3 take another break later in the day as well if we go much
 4 beyond 2:30. We will be in recess for 15 minutes.
 5 (Recess.)
 6 ***** COURTROOM REMAINS OPEN TO THE PUBLIC *****
 7 THE COURT: Dr. Kizer, I'll remind you you are
 8 still under oath.
 9 Mr. Greene, you may resume your direct examination.
 10 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Your Honor.
 11 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
 12 BY MR. GREENE:
 13 **Q.** Moving to the next slide, Doctor, based on His
 14 Honor's decision earlier in the day, I'm going to switch to
 15 the next slide.
 16 And is it your understanding that St. Luke's plans to
 17 make WhiteCloud available to independent physicians when
 18 finally operational?
 19 **A. It is.**
 20 **Q.** And as a member of the Select Medical Network, is
 21 it your understanding that an independent Saltzer could use
 22 WhiteCloud?
 23 **A. It is.**
 24 **Q.** Just rattling my papers here, Doctor. My
 25 apologies.

3553

1 Now, if an independent Saltzer chose not to use
 2 WhiteCloud, would that be a problem from your perspective?
 3 **A. I do not think it would be because there are many
 4 other options available.**
 5 **Q.** And what are the kinds of options that may be
 6 available as alternatives to the WhiteCloud system?
 7 **A. Well, similar to essentially everything else in
 8 the health information technology arena, there has been an
 9 explosion of vendors who offer the services in recent years,
 10 and there are many options that would be available and, you
 11 know, Explorys, Humedica, Pervasive Health, Clinical Query,
 12 and -- you know, there are lots.**
 13 **Q.** Okay. And are there --
 14 MR. KEITH: Object to form, Your Honor. Move to
 15 strike. I don't believe any of those were disclosed in his
 16 report.
 17 THE COURT: Mr. Greene.
 18 MR. GREENE: It was disclosed in his report,
 19 Your Honor, that he -- his view was that any number of
 20 systems would work properly. At paragraph 99, he wrote that
 21 "Today's healthcare providers can avail themselves of
 22 multiple health IT tools that perform the same basic
 23 functions as Epic and WhiteCloud and which can be used to
 24 support clinical integration."
 25 In paragraph 98, he concluded that "There is no

3555

1 THE COURT: Well, I'm going to allow some leeway
 2 here. We are just identifying what is medically -- what is
 3 clearly available in the market, I'm assuming. I know there
 4 may be a fine line here, but I think here we are talking
 5 more about something that's available on the market as
 6 opposed to actual practices that are being performed and
 7 systems that are being developed, which I think would
 8 require more of a particularized inquiry, and I think would
 9 be more problematic for St. Luke's. But I think to simply
 10 reveal other Epic competitors is, I think, within the four
 11 corners of paragraph 99 of the reply.
 12 So you may go ahead.
 13 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
 14 BY MR. GREENE:
 15 **Q.** What are the kinds of functionalities that these
 16 sorts of products provide that distinguish them in the
 17 marketplace?
 18 **A. Well, I think in looking at a data analytics tool,
 19 it's important to be able to connect with the different
 20 databases like the electronic health record and
 21 pharmaceutical use databases and financial or billing claims
 22 systems to pull the information, identify the individuals
 23 who are at risk, and then be able to predict what their
 24 likely problems might be over the next three months, the
 25 next 12 months, the next 18 months. And so having that**

3554

1 compelling reason that an independent Saltzer is unlikely to
 2 spend its resources to achieve independently such benefits."
 3 I think that fairly covers the point.
 4 THE COURT: Counsel, is this in the reply or in
 5 the original?
 6 MR. GREENE: It's in the reply, Your Honor,
 7 August 1st, 2013.
 8 MR. KEITH: And just to be clear, Your Honor, we
 9 don't have an objection to the testimony as Mr. Greene has
 10 just recited it from the reports. It's providing the
 11 additional detail he did not provide in the report, which is
 12 this system, that system, the particulars.
 13 THE COURT: Well, Counsel, I think at some point,
 14 I mean, there is some level -- I hate the word
 15 "granularity," but it kind of fits here. At some point, I
 16 mean, he has disclosed in paragraph 99 that there are
 17 multiple health IT tools that would perform the same basic
 18 function as Epic and WhiteCloud. And I think --
 19 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, my concern is, had he
 20 disclosed the names, we certainly would have followed up on
 21 them in particular at the deposition. But having stated the
 22 testimony so generally --
 23 MR. GREENE: And not to be argumentative,
 24 Mr. Keith did have the opportunity to ask about those
 25 paragraphs in Dr. Kizer's report at the time.

3556

1 **predictive modeling capability is an essential part of a
 2 data analytics tool if it's going to be useful.**
 3 **Q.** And is that particularly useful for purposes of
 4 engaging in risk-based contracting?
 5 **A. It's, for all intents and purposes, essential. To
 6 do risk-based contracting, you have to have a predictive
 7 modeling capability so you can identify who is at risk of an
 8 untoward event and fashion your interventions appropriately.**
 9 **Q.** And is interoperability a major feature or a
 10 feature being touted by these various systems?
 11 **A. Again, interoperability is one of those core
 12 functionalities that would be expected.**
 13 **Q.** And why is that important?
 14 **A. Again, it needs to be able to -- the analytics
 15 tool needs to be able to connect to multiple different
 16 databases: the claims payment databases, the electronic
 17 health record information, the pharmaceutical use data. And
 18 if one is servicing multiple providers that may have
 19 different instruments or technology in that regard, it's
 20 important to be able to -- to be interoperable with all of
 21 them.**
 22 **Q.** Okay. From your perspective, Doctor, does a
 23 physician group need the financial resources of a
 24 hospital-based system to acquire and effectively use health
 25 analytic products?

3557

1 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. Now, this
2 question I actually asked in the deposition as to what these
3 particular types of products cost, and he told me he didn't
4 know. So for him to testify as to whether he can
5 purchase --

6 THE COURT: Counsel?

7 MR. GREENE: I think -- I think his source of
8 knowledge in terms of his ability to answer this question
9 depends, frankly, on the fact that these systems, these
10 kinds of tools are being purchased by large and small
11 systems throughout the country. So his source of knowledge
12 is not based on the price of the product per unit, but
13 rather the fact that it's being adopted by small and large
14 systems.

15 MR. KEITH: I'm not certain that the fact -- that
16 fact is in the reports either, that these systems are being
17 acquired by large and small practices across the country.

18 THE COURT: I think, at this point, I'm going to
19 allow it. Proceed.

20 BY MR. GREENE:

21 Q. Does a physician group need the financial
22 resources of a hospital-based system to acquire and
23 effectively use health analytic products?

24 A. The -- these tools are used widely by physician
25 practices of varying sizes, by physician hospital

3558

1 organizations, by hospitals, by health systems. They are,
2 again, part of the basic landscape going forward. And while
3 I may not know the exact price of them, I know that they are
4 being widely utilized.

5 Q. Okay. Now, Doctor, have you seen any evidence,
6 any evidence suggesting the WhiteCloud tool has or will
7 positively change the Saltzer physicians' present practices?

8 A. No. I have seen no evidence that it has
9 positively impacted the care that's being provided by
10 Saltzer or have reason to believe that it will in the
11 future.

12 Q. Okay. Let's turn to the next that you analyzed.
13 What are your conclusions with respect to aligning
14 incentives?

15 A. Well, in general, I think that that's one of those
16 functionalities that is required to optimize integrated
17 patient care that one has to align those -- the incentives.
18 I concluded, based on the -- my review of the evidence, that
19 the -- what I've seen of the St. Luke's-Saltzer PSA does not
20 align incentives to provide quality care, and certainly
21 employment of physicians in general doesn't a priori align
22 incentives per se and that there are alternative financial
23 models or payment structures that are being widely utilized
24 and can be utilized to achieve those same purposes.

25 Q. Turning to the next slide, Doctor, what is this

3559

1 slide showing us?

2 A. This is just a highlighted section of the
3 Saltzer -- St. Luke's-Saltzer PSA in which certain sections
4 have been highlighted indicating that the -- the practice of
5 the group will not be changed as a result of the
6 acquisition; ie, that they are not putting in place quality
7 improvements or other incentives to change practice. They
8 are just letting things continue basically as they have been
9 in the past.

10 Q. So just to make sure the record is clear, what is
11 a wRVU?

12 A. A wRVU stands for work relative value unit, and
13 relative value units are a basic unit by which different
14 types of practitioners are compensated for their services.

15 Q. Okay. And so is the essence of this agreement
16 from your perspective that the more procedures a Saltzer
17 physician does, the more he or she gets paid?

18 A. There is nothing in this PSA that focuses on
19 improving quality or changing the incentives, other than the
20 volume-based incentives that existed prior to the
21 acquisition.

22 Q. Now, I understand that there -- or do you
23 understand that this contract was relatively recently
24 amended?

25 A. I was provided the opportunity to see a short

3560

1 amendment to this. It was effected, I understand, very
2 recently.

3 Q. Okay. And was that just before trial,
4 approximately?

5 A. I don't recall the exact date, but it was
6 certainly within the last few weeks.

7 Q. Okay. And does that -- what did that provide for?

8 A. With regard to quality, it didn't provide for
9 anything specific. It basically -- how should -- it
10 indicated that they agreed to agree to work out something
11 over the next two years that would potentially align up to
12 20 percent of a physician's payment towards quality. But
13 there were no specifics included in that amendment, so I
14 don't know what to make of it.

15 Q. Okay. And would it be the case, from your
16 perspective, Doctor, that if Saltzer remained an independent
17 practice, that those kinds of incentives could be built into
18 their pay?

19 A. That is correct. And that is, in fact, being done
20 with other groups across the country.

21 Q. And that brings us to our next slide, which is --
22 you know, does this summarize a variety of programs that
23 provide for the sharing of savings or the taking of risks by
24 providers?

25 A. Again, this was intended just to provide some

3561

1 illustrations of the types of models that are being pursued
 2 across the country by the federal government and the
 3 Medicare program by private payors, commercial payors; that
 4 there is a variety of instruments, if you will, in which to
 5 align payment with improved quality of care.
 6 **Q.** And is the Medicare Shared Savings Program usually
 7 thought of as a so-called gain-sharing program?
 8 **A.** The Medicare Shared Savings Program is basically
 9 designed to -- for what might be considered upside risk; in
 10 other words, that if you meet certain performance goals,
 11 then you can share in some of the savings that would be
 12 accrued from meeting those goals. But it doesn't
 13 necessarily provide for a downside risk.
 14 **Q.** And do these -- do gain-sharing contracts actually
 15 work to reduce costs?
 16 **A.** They have been shown to reduce costs.
 17 **Q.** Is there any empirical evidence or empirical
 18 studies that indicate that gain-sharing is less good than
 19 other forms of payment?
 20 MR. KEITH: Objection, Your Honor. And I
 21 apologize if this is in the report, but I don't think it is.
 22 THE COURT: Counsel, Mr. Greene, if it's not, then
 23 I'll sustain the objection.
 24 MR. GREENE: Fair point.
 25 BY MR. GREENE:

3563

1 a point. Getting back to the form versus function points
 2 you were making, you mentioned, I think, in passing that
 3 while employment or specific economic structures might not
 4 be the driving -- drivers behind improved quality, there
 5 might be other functionalities that do provide acceleration
 6 or incentives to improve care.
 7 What -- can you give us a few examples of those
 8 functionalities?
 9 **A.** Sure. There's a number of functionalities that
 10 have been associated with providing integrated patient care,
 11 which is what we're really talking about. And these
 12 functionalities include having very clear objectives and
 13 goals about where one wants to go; having a health
 14 information technology or other information management
 15 infrastructure that allows the free mobility of information
 16 between and amongst providers so that the information is
 17 present at the time and point of care; having a -- an
 18 accountability and performance management system so that one
 19 can continually assess what level of performance -- ie,
 20 quality or efficiency -- is being achieved. It requires
 21 aligning incentives, as we were just talking about a moment
 22 ago; having strong clinical leadership.
 23 And, I mean, I could go on, but there's, depending
 24 on how you count them, probably eight or nine or so core
 25 functionalities which, again, I think the VA provides very

3562

1 **Q.** Could Saltzer, from your perspective, Doctor,
 2 participate in risk-based contracts through its
 3 participation in various networks, including the Select
 4 Medical Network?
 5 **A.** It could.
 6 **Q.** Okay. Let's turn to your conclusions, Doctor.
 7 What are you -- remind us, what are your basic conclusions
 8 with respect to the opinions you have been asked to render.
 9 **A.** On the issues that I was asked to opine upon is,
 10 basically, I concluded that the claims about improved
 11 quality are speculative, and it's certainly not related to
 12 the acquisition per se and that the transaction is not
 13 necessary for either Saltzer or St. Luke's to provide
 14 improved quality of care.
 15 I concluded that the core theory, as we talked
 16 about earlier, is just that; it's an unsupported theory. I
 17 concluded that independent physicians currently use and have
 18 available to them a wide array of electronic medical records
 19 and data analytics tools and other IT instruments if they
 20 choose to use them and that the -- this transaction per se
 21 is neither sufficient, nor necessary for moving away from a
 22 fee-for-service payment model to other global payment or
 23 at-risk payment models.
 24 **Q.** Thank you, Doctor.
 25 Now, earlier in your testimony, I think I skipped over

3564

1 instructive experiential information or data in this regard
 2 in that physicians were all employed before I got there,
 3 care was highly fragmented.
 4 We implemented a number of these functionalities.
 5 Care dramatically improved. Cost of care went down.
 6 Patient satisfaction improved, and none of -- of changing
 7 how the organization functioned was related to employment of
 8 physicians per se.
 9 **Q.** So just to ask the most basic question: Are any
 10 of those functionalities that you've described dependent
 11 upon the employment of physicians?
 12 **A.** No, they are not. They are organizational
 13 functionalities that can be achieved independent of how
 14 physicians may be organized or associated with the
 15 organization.
 16 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Doctor.
 17 Your Honor, that ends my questioning until I get the
 18 opportunity to go after Mr. Keith.
 19 THE COURT: Mr. Keith.
 20 MR. KEITH: Thank you, Your Honor.
 21 CROSS-EXAMINATION
 22 BY MR. KEITH:
 23 **Q.** Good afternoon, Dr. Kizer.
 24 **A.** Good afternoon, Mr. Keith.
 25 MR. KEITH: Can we switch over the monitor?

3565

1 Great.

2 BY MR. KEITH:

3 **Q.** Dr. Kizer, I have a few quick cleanup points that

4 I want to get to and then get to the bulk of my questions.

5 You talked a fair bit about the St. Luke's Affiliate

6 EMR Program, the Idaho Health Data Exchange, and

7 interoperability of various -- of various electronic health

8 records. And the court heard testimony in this trial from

9 Dr. Marc Chasin, who is St. Luke's chief medical information

10 officer also on the board of the Idaho Health Data Exchange.

11 I take it you don't personally use the Idaho Health

12 Data Exchange; correct?

13 **A.** I do not.

14 **Q.** And as between you and a board member on the Idaho

15 Health Data Exchange, you're not suggesting that the court

16 should credit your understanding of the functionality of

17 that system, are you?

18 **A.** I am not quite sure how to respond to that

19 question.

20 **Q.** Well, if you and Dr. Chasin testify

21 inconsistently, is it your position that the court ought to

22 credit your testimony and not Dr. Chasin?

23 **A.** I think that's a judgment made by the court.

24 **Q.** Okay. So you consider yourself an expert as

25 a -- on the level of a board member of the Idaho Health Data

3567

1 **A.** I don't recall testifying to that effect.

2 **Q.** Okay. You would agree that that would not be

3 appropriate; correct?

4 **A.** I don't recall testifying to that either.

5 **Q.** You're indifferent as between them?

6 **A.** I think the court is very capable of making that

7 judgment.

8 **Q.** You don't -- you don't purport to be as

9 knowledgeable about the St. Luke's Affiliate EMR Program as

10 St. Luke's chief medical information officer, do you?

11 **A.** My knowledge comes from the evidence that was

12 provided. Whether that is the same as his, again, I can't

13 say. I certainly would expect that he would have more

14 day-to-day familiarity with it.

15 **Q.** And in terms of St. Luke's electronic health

16 records' ability to interface with other electronic health

17 records used by independent practice groups, that's another

18 issue on which you are not as well-versed as the St. Luke's

19 chief medical information officer; correct?

20 **A.** Again, I would not profess to know all of the

21 day-to-day issues. I have a general industry perspective

22 from my involvement in this area.

23 **Q.** So you have a general industry perspective, but

24 you don't purport to be an expert on the -- the day-to-day

25 operations of the St. Luke's electronic health record;

3566

1 Exchange on its operations and functionality?

2 **A.** I would not say that my knowledge of the

3 day-to-day operations of the Idaho Health Data Exchange is

4 the same as one of their board members.

5 **Q.** Correct. And, similarly, your understanding of

6 the interoperability and the connectivity of the Idaho

7 Health Data Exchange with electronic health records would

8 not be on a par with a board member of the Idaho Health Data

9 Exchange; correct?

10 **A.** I would have to agree with that.

11 **Q.** Same question as to the St. Luke's Affiliate EMR

12 Program. As between you and Dr. Chasin, you would agree

13 with me that Dr. Chasin knows more about the Affiliate EMR

14 Program that St. Luke's will offer; correct?

15 **A.** Well, since I don't know what Dr. Chasin knows, I

16 can't a priori agree with your assertion.

17 **Q.** You think you know as much about the St. Luke's

18 Affiliate Program as St. Luke's chief medical information

19 officer?

20 **A.** Well, my same comment would apply in that I don't

21 know what his level of knowledge is, so I can't compare.

22 **Q.** And so if you and Dr. Chasin testify

23 inconsistently on a matter of fact having to do with the

24 St. Luke's Affiliate EMR Program, you're telling the court

25 that it ought to credit your testimony?

3568

1 correct?

2 **A.** No. I rely on the information that's been

3 provided to me.

4 **Q.** Now, have you actually put your hands on getting

5 a -- an electronic health record to interoperate with some

6 other database? I mean, actually done it yourself?

7 **A.** No, I have not done it myself. But when I was CEO

8 of Medsphere, I certainly had staff that did that as a

9 routine part of their job.

10 **Q.** And you would agree that that can be an expensive

11 process; correct?

12 **A.** It can involve a significant amount of funding.

13 **Q.** And it could take a considerable amount of time to

14 create the interface between two electronic health record

15 systems; correct?

16 **A.** I'm not sure what you mean by "considerable," but

17 it is something that obviously does take some time, maybe

18 from days to -- well, typically, a few days.

19 **Q.** It can take weeks, too; right?

20 **A.** I suppose it could.

21 **Q.** Right. Even months, maybe?

22 **A.** I suppose it could. I'm not personally aware of

23 such instances.

24 **Q.** Now, you and Professor Enthoven agree on a few

25 things. I just want to spell those out. You and Professor

3569

3570

1 Enthoven agree that fragmentation of care is a real problem
2 in today's healthcare system; correct?

3 **A. Yes.**

4 **Q.** And you agree that fee-for-service reimbursement
5 does not facilitate or naturally lead to integration of
6 care; correct?

7 **A. I would agree in that regard as well.**

8 **Q.** And you agree with Dr. Enthoven that what should
9 be provided to patients is integrated care and that that
10 needs to be delivered by an appropriate organizational
11 structure; correct?

12 **A. I agree insofar as we certainly want to provide
13 integrated patient care.**

14 **Q.** Do you also agree that, in order to provide
15 integrated care, there must be an appropriate organizational
16 structure within which to provide that care?

17 **A. Yes. I'm sorry; I would agree with that as well.**

18 **Q.** And it's your belief, in fact, that the
19 fee-for-service method of payment for healthcare services is
20 a significant factor contributing to the disproportionate
21 and unsustainable rise of U.S. healthcare costs; correct?

22 **A. I would agree with that.**

23 **Q.** And that's because the fee-for-service system pays
24 for volume rather than the quality or necessity of the
25 services provided and, with few exceptions, pays only for

1 face-to-face interactions between patients and caregivers;
2 correct?

3 **A. That is correct.**

4 **Q.** Now, you mentioned the transformation at the
5 Veterans Health Administration. And I want to talk to you a
6 little bit about the details of that.

7 Among the factors that contributed to the successful
8 clinical integration, the transformation of the VHA, was the
9 shift away from something like fee-for-service to capitated
10 payment for services provided by VHA clinicians; correct?

11 **A. We changed the payment model. And while we don't
12 normally think of government programs as having payment
13 models, there has to be a method for allocating resources
14 among the different hospitals and other sites of care, and
15 we did change that payment model.**

16 **Q.** And, generally speaking, you changed that model
17 from something like fee-for-service to something like
18 capitated payment; correct?

19 **A. We changed it to what would be called today a
20 global payment system, which is a capitation-like payment
21 model.**

22 **Q.** And do you disagree -- because I think you told me
23 this at your deposition. Do you disagree that the old
24 system was something like fee-for-service?

25 **A. It was something like fee-for-service. One of the**

3571

3572

1 **problems was that no one knew quite what it was.**

2 **Q.** And it's your belief that, on the commercial side,
3 providers transition away from fee-for-service to full-risk
4 contracts with similarly aligned financial incentives
5 towards better care and lower cost; correct?

6 **A. I think the industry is certainly moving towards
7 more and different types of at-risk contracts.**

8 **Q.** Well, that's true but not my question. My
9 question is: The transition away from fee-for-service to
10 full-risk contracts, you believe, will align financial
11 incentives towards better care at lower cost like the change
12 in payment methodology did for the VHA; correct?

13 **A. Yes. I would agree conceptually that that's
14 correct.**

15 **Q.** Now, counsel for the government asked you,
16 generally speaking, what the hallmarks of a clinically
17 integrated organization were. And I want to get into a
18 little more of the brass tacks, so I've created a
19 demonstrative that takes directly from your report and just
20 copies what you've said.

21 MR. KEITH: So can we put that up? I think we
22 have a copy.

23 THE COURT: Do we have an exhibit number?

24 MR. KEITH: It is 5137.

25 THE COURT: And I actually neglected to establish

1 the exhibit number for the demonstratives used earlier as
2 well. Perhaps, at an appropriate time, counsel can indicate
3 that number. Mr. Herrick, perhaps at a break, you can do
4 that.

5 Proceed.

6 BY MR. KEITH:

7 **Q.** So I just want to run through these attributes
8 with you to establish a record of what you view as the key
9 functional abilities of organizations achieving clinical
10 integration.

11 One, a common vision for healthcare -- a common vision
12 of healthcare delivery; two, shared and widely understood
13 clinical objectives and goals; three, information management
14 tools and other infrastructure to monitor, analyze, and
15 affect processes and quality of care and clinical outcomes;
16 and, four, policies and procedures for coordinating a care
17 -- coordinating care across conditions, providers, settings,
18 and time.

19 Have I fairly represented, at least this far in the
20 list, your views of the key attributes of organizations
21 achieving clinical integration?

22 **A. It sounds consistent with what I said. I would
23 have to check.**

24 **Q.** Well, we're not done with the list, so let's go to
25 the next page. So I believe we are on five.

3573

1 A performance management system that consistently
 2 measures and monitors clinical performance by use of
 3 standardized performance measures; six, a patient-centric
 4 and population health focus; seven, shared financial risks
 5 and rewards for clinical outcomes; and, eight, improved
 6 clinical efficacy.
 7 Did I accurately represent your views, now having seen
 8 the full list, of the key functional abilities of clinically
 9 integrated organizations?
 10 **A. That appears to be what I put in my report.**
 11 **Q.** Okay. Now, bear with me here; I just want to make
 12 a full record. There -- you provide in your reports
 13 specific examples of activities, tools, and support systems
 14 used to achieve clinical integration. And I want to run
 15 through what those are, so let's go to the next page.
 16 You articulate that these are the things you want to
 17 see being used or being done by organizations that are
 18 clinically integrated.
 19 Utilization and demand management programs; that's one.
 20 Common patient identifiers, two. EMR, or electronic medical
 21 record, for three. Clinical decision support and other
 22 information management tools, four. And clinical guidelines
 23 and care pathways.
 24 Not through with the list yet, but so far, have I got
 25 your report correct?

3575

1 other important users. That's misspelled, "uses." Or maybe
 2 I've misread it.
 3 Did I fairly represent on this demonstrative your
 4 opinion as reflected in your report?
 5 **A. You appear to have.**
 6 **Q.** And speaking of EMRs, it's your view that the
 7 implementation of a system-wide electronic health record
 8 system was an essential part of the transformation of the
 9 Veterans Health Administration that you led; correct?
 10 **A. It was a key element of that change.**
 11 **Q.** I believe you have -- you have written an article
 12 that calls it an essential part. Would you dispute that?
 13 **A. No, I don't.**
 14 **Q.** And even today, you regard implementation of a
 15 systemwide electronic health record as essential for
 16 providers even outside the VHA to engage in clinical
 17 integration; correct?
 18 **A. I think, as I have testified already today, the**
 19 **healthcare of the future is going to have to have electronic**
 20 **health records and other information management tools as a**
 21 **core part of their infrastructure.**
 22 **Q.** And you think those electronic health records need
 23 to be systemwide; correct?
 24 **A. They need to certainly provide access to**
 25 **information across all parts of the system.**

3574

1 **A. You appear to.**
 2 **Q.** Okay. All right. Four more.
 3 Performance measurement and other continuous quality
 4 improvement activities, case management and disease
 5 management programs, clinical service lines, and disease
 6 registries.
 7 With that now the full list, have I accurately depicted
 8 the activities, tools, and support systems that you believe
 9 organizations that are achieving clinical integration use?
 10 **A. I believe that you've adequately reflected what**
 11 **was in my report.**
 12 **Q.** Last one; I promise. I wanted to go through the
 13 elements of EMR and health IT that you've identified in your
 14 report as being particularly important. And you write:
 15 Today EMRs and health IT have a critically important role
 16 in -- and there are three things it has a critically
 17 important role in:
 18 Collating and sharing patient-specific information
 19 between and among caregivers and other service providers;
 20 Two, assisting clinicians through clinical decision
 21 support software that aids medical decision-making about
 22 which tests or treatments should be pursued and in what
 23 sequence or combination;
 24 And lastly, facilitating analysis of information about
 25 groups of patients having certain conditions or needs, among

3576

1 **Q.** Now, you testified, generally speaking, that it's
 2 your view that Saltzer has reaped all of the benefits of
 3 using an electronic health record system.
 4 (Phone ringing.)
 5 MR. KEITH: Sorry about that.
 6 BY MR. KEITH:
 7 **Q.** Getting back to where I was, you testified that
 8 Saltzer has already reaped the benefits of using an
 9 electronic health record. And you understand that Saltzer
 10 uses eClinicalWorks; correct?
 11 **A. That's my understanding.**
 12 **Q.** But you also told me during your deposition that
 13 not every implementation of eClinicalWorks looks and
 14 functions the same; right?
 15 **A. That is correct. I mean, these technologies are**
 16 **continually involving, and they can be implemented**
 17 **differently in different settings.**
 18 **Q.** Right. In some settings, some modules can be
 19 activated, some modules deactivated, some systems
 20 functional, some systems not functional; correct?
 21 **A. That's correct.**
 22 **Q.** And specifically with respect to the Saltzer
 23 electronic health record, eClinicalWorks, you don't know
 24 whether Saltzer routinely measured and tracked its clinical
 25 performance, do you?

3577

1 **A. I don't know that for sure.**
 2 **Q.** And you don't know whether Saltzer's
 3 eClinicalWorks system interfaced or interconnected with the
 4 Idaho Health Data Exchange, do you?
 5 **A. I understood that it did.**
 6 **Q.** You understood that it did? What was the basis of
 7 that understanding?
 8 **A. I recall it being mentioned somewhere in there.**
 9 **If that's not correct, then feel free to correct me.**
 10 MR. KEITH: Now, let's go back to the
 11 demonstrative we were just looking at, Mr. Chase. And I
 12 need to write this number down so I don't forget it, 5137.
 13 BY MR. KEITH:
 14 **Q.** And on the last page, you describe EMRs as being
 15 critically important for purposes, among others, of
 16 "providing clinical decision support." Do you see that?
 17 **A. I do.**
 18 **Q.** And you don't know whether Saltzer's
 19 eClinicalWorks system provides clinical decision support, do
 20 you?
 21 **A. I do not know that.**
 22 **Q.** In fact, at the time of your deposition, you had
 23 no idea whether eClinicalWorks even offered a module that
 24 provided clinical decision support; correct?
 25 **A. That is correct.**

3579

1 **Q.** Well, you actually believe that to be true, don't
 2 you?
 3 **A. I do not have independent knowledge that that's**
 4 **true, but in general, Epic provides those services.**
 5 **Q.** So you know in general that Epic provides the
 6 kinds of services you describe as critically important to
 7 clinically integrated care?
 8 **A. Right. My knowledge of Epic is in the same vein**
 9 **as eClinicalWorks.**
 10 **Q.** And at the time of your deposition, you understood
 11 that Epic and eClinicalWorks were not interoperable;
 12 correct?
 13 **A. That is correct.**
 14 **Q.** Now, you testified that Saltzer could get the
 15 benefit of the Epic system through the St. Luke's Affiliate
 16 EMR Program. But you understand, don't you, that there'll
 17 be a substantial cost to Saltzer to purchase Epic through
 18 that program; correct?
 19 **A. I am not aware that it's being offered for free.**
 20 **Q.** Well, do you understand what the costs of that --
 21 of using the Affiliate Program will be?
 22 **A. What I understand is that St. Luke's will be**
 23 **subsidizing it at an 85 percent level and that -- or at**
 24 **least that's what has been stated in the record -- and that**
 25 **it has been projected that the cost might be in the range of**

3578

1 **Q.** And you don't know whether Saltzer's
 2 eClinicalWorks system provides, for example, real-time order
 3 checking or clinical alerts or those sorts of things, do
 4 you?
 5 **A. I don't know that. I know that it's certified by**
 6 **the certification commission for HIT as a complete**
 7 **electronic health record.**
 8 MR. KEITH: I move to strike that, Your Honor, as
 9 testimony we have already objected to.
 10 MR. GREENE: Your Honor, that was directly
 11 responsive to the question posed by counsel.
 12 MR. KEITH: It was not responsive.
 13 THE COURT: The question had to do with whether
 14 Saltzer's eClinicalWorks --
 15 MR. KEITH: In particular, its implementation had
 16 that functionality.
 17 THE COURT: With that understanding, I'll sustain
 18 the objection.
 19 BY MR. KEITH:
 20 **Q.** And you understand, don't you, that the Epic
 21 system that St. Luke's is implementing has the
 22 functionalities that we just talked about that are what you
 23 regard critically important for integrated care; correct?
 24 **A. I believe Professor Enthoven stated that in his**
 25 **deposition.**

3580

1 30- to \$35,000 a year.
 2 **And so if you do the math, that equates to**
 3 **something like 4- to \$5,000 per physician, which would**
 4 **include some of the maintenance costs that are already being**
 5 **paid for eClinicalWorks, bringing it down further.**
 6 **So I don't know exactly what the cost is, but I**
 7 **would imagine, based on what I have just said, that it would**
 8 **be somewhere in the range of 2- or \$3,000 a year.**
 9 **Q.** In fact, the best estimate of the cost to Saltzer
 10 would be in the high six figures. That's not something
 11 you're aware of; correct?
 12 **A. I am not aware of that, and I don't know the basis**
 13 **for that statement.**
 14 **Q.** And you don't have any basis to say that Saltzer
 15 will or won't spend the money to get Epic through the
 16 Affiliate EMR Program, do you?
 17 **A. I have no way of knowing that for sure, no.**
 18 **Q.** Yeah. You don't know what Saltzer's financials
 19 are like; right?
 20 **A. I have not been asked to look at their financials,**
 21 **so I wouldn't know that.**
 22 **Q.** And if the transaction at issue here in this case
 23 provided Saltzer earlier access to an electronic health
 24 record like Epic that provided Saltzer with functionality
 25 that it needed but did not get through its implementation of

3581

1 eClinicalWorks, you would regard that as a potential benefit
 2 of the transaction; correct?
 3 **A. If there were no other options, that would be a**
 4 **potential benefit.**
 5 **Q.** Now, you're not aware of whether Saltzer has
 6 in-house any care management, care coordination, or similar
 7 population health management systems; correct?
 8 **A. And just to clarify the question so I respond**
 9 **appropriately, when you say "in-house," what do you mean by**
 10 **that?**
 11 **Q.** I mean, Saltzer, as an independent group prior to
 12 the transaction and if unwound, doesn't itself have care
 13 coordinators on staff, do they?
 14 **A. I don't know at the moment whether they have care**
 15 **coordinators on staff or not, but that's a resource that**
 16 **could be readily easily procured.**
 17 **Q.** At a cost; correct?
 18 **A. At a cost.**
 19 **Q.** And you've already told us you don't know what the
 20 finances of Saltzer are like; right?
 21 **A. That's correct.**
 22 **Q.** So you can't predict whether they would actually
 23 develop that kind of functionality internally.
 24 **A. I -- I don't have a basis for answering that.**
 25 **Q.** Now, you also testified that you thought that the

3583

1 **A. I was not aware of that.**
 2 **Q.** And had you been given the option, would you have
 3 been interested in taking the tour then?
 4 **A. I would have been interested in taking the tour at**
 5 **any time.**
 6 **Q.** And you don't have any understanding of what the
 7 costs is in terms of money, time, or disruption of business
 8 that it takes to integrate a new independent physician
 9 practice into the WhiteCloud tool, do you?
 10 **A. You're speaking in the abstract, so I could only**
 11 **say in the abstract that I don't know, and you've not**
 12 **provided any specific information that would help answer**
 13 **that more precisely.**
 14 **Q.** And, similarly, you don't have any idea of the
 15 cost in terms of time, money, disruption that is incurred by
 16 the independent physician group that decides to interoperate
 17 with the WhiteCloud tools; correct?
 18 **A. Well, I know, as a matter of general industry**
 19 **experience, that switching from eClinicalWorks to Epic will**
 20 **be disruptive and costly and impede the flow of patient**
 21 **care.**
 22 **Q.** And is that what you regard as necessary for
 23 Saltzer to participate in the WhiteCloud tool?
 24 **A. No. I think we have testified earlier that that's**
 25 **not necessary.**

3582

1 development of the WhiteCloud tools, the clinical
 2 integration scorecard, population health management tool,
 3 that those -- the developments were sort of speculative as
 4 to whether they were going to really improve quality or
 5 lower cost. Did I correctly understand your testimony?
 6 **A. My testimony was that they have not been**
 7 **demonstrated to improve quality, nor did I believe that they**
 8 **would in the future, if that's what you're asking.**
 9 **Q.** And that would be something you would be
 10 interested in knowing, wouldn't you, in terms of assessing
 11 St. Luke's ability to improve quality of care at Saltzer;
 12 that is, whether it had a tool that could be used to
 13 analyze, measure, and improve quality of care?
 14 **A. What I know is that there are many such tools that**
 15 **would be available to them.**
 16 **Q.** So it wasn't important to you to better understand
 17 what the WhiteCloud tool offered; is that what you're
 18 saying?
 19 **A. Well, as you well know, the reason I participated**
 20 **in that WebEx that you did on WhiteCloud was towards that**
 21 **end.**
 22 **Q.** And that was a couple of weeks ago; correct?
 23 **A. I believe it was October the 8th.**
 24 **Q.** And were you aware that we offered that
 25 opportunity to your counsel in May?

3584

1 **Q.** So my question is: Do you have any sense of the
 2 cost in time, money, and disruption for independent groups
 3 to link their electronic health record systems, whatever
 4 they may be, to the WhiteCloud tool?
 5 **A. I don't know. I do recall trying to ask that**
 6 **question during the WebEx and didn't get an answer.**
 7 **Q.** And in light of you're -- the state of your
 8 knowledge in terms of the time, money, and disruption
 9 associated on either side of the transaction with linking an
 10 independent group to WhiteCloud, you're not in a position
 11 today to say whether some, most, or all independent groups
 12 will access the WhiteCloud tool; correct?
 13 **A. I would not be prepared to speculate on that.**
 14 **Q.** Now, I want to talk to you a little bit about your
 15 sense of the value of employment in terms of clinical
 16 integration. And you testified that, I think, paraphrasing
 17 from your slide, that appointment of physicians has not been
 18 shown to be a superior organizational form.
 19 And I think what you mean by that -- and you'll correct
 20 me if I'm wrong -- is that the jury is really still out on
 21 this question; right?
 22 **A. The evidence to date does not show that employment**
 23 **is superior to other models.**
 24 **Q.** Nor does it show that it's inferior to other
 25 models; correct?

3585

1 **A.** I would have to agree with that.

2 **Q.** So the jury is really still out on this question.

3 **A.** The jury is still out and, you know, we do have

4 some experiential data. This was a similar dynamic that

5 occurred in healthcare in the 1990s, at which point after

6 which it was concluded that employment was not a

7 particularly good option for many providers.

8 **Q.** In your view, the question of the relative

9 importance of employment in terms of generating clinically

10 integrated care has not been answered in the empirical

11 literature; correct?

12 **A.** I'm sorry. Would you be so kind as to repeat the

13 question.

14 **Q.** I would be happy to.

15 In your view, the question of the relative importance

16 of employment in terms of leading to clinically integrated

17 care has not been answered in the empirical literature.

18 **A.** That's correct.

19 **Q.** And that's -- for example, because no one has

20 analyzed Kaiser Permanente and said, you know, absent

21 employment but you had all the other functionalities of

22 Kaiser, how would it have ended up; right?

23 **A.** That is correct.

24 **Q.** And the same could be said of the -- the Veterans

25 Health Administration. No one has sat down and said, well,

3587

1 think the answer is no, because this is counterfactual --

2 but has anybody done a study, like you suggested to me in

3 your deposition, on Kaiser, taking all the employed

4 physicians, making them independent, and seeing what would

5 happen with a system that had the same functionalities as

6 the VHA?

7 **A.** No. That study has not been done.

8 **Q.** Right. And that's the reason you gave me that the

9 empirical literature is still out on the question of whether

10 employment is an important factor in developing clinically

11 integrated systems; correct?

12 **A.** Well, I think when we were having that

13 conversation, it related to Kaiser Permanente, and the point

14 that was being made there was Kaiser started off in a

15 prepaid employment model. That's how they continued, and

16 we -- we can't disengage the role of employment from the

17 other functionalities in that system.

18 **Q.** And just for the record, the VHA is still

19 overwhelmingly made up of employed physicians; correct?

20 **A.** It is a federal government agency that employs

21 most of its caregivers.

22 **Q.** And I'd like to go back to a slide that goes to

23 this point. It's the -- your demonstratives.

24 MR. KEITH: Do you have those, Mr. Charles?

25 BY MR. KEITH:

3586

1 if you made all of those employed physicians independent,

2 how would it all have ended up with all the other

3 functionalities staying the same; correct?

4 **A.** I would not agree with that for reasons that you

5 may not have thought about. For example, many veterans have

6 unique problems that require certain expertise that is not

7 widely prevalent in the private sector, as was demonstrated

8 by the Geisinger Rural Health veterans program.

9 So, you know, I think the VA experience is quite

10 clear that employment of physicians, which was the way the

11 system had existed for decades when I arrived there in 1994

12 and I was providing very fragmented care, we introduced some

13 functionalities after which the quality, efficiency, and

14 satisfaction with that care had dramatically improved. So I

15 think it does provide important experiential information in

16 this regard.

17 Perhaps the one difference of note there is that

18 during my tenure, I tried to increase the amount of care

19 that was provided by independent or private practitioners

20 working with the VA, and it took me two years and literally

21 an act of Congress to allow that to be done. And, you know,

22 the -- that was certainly a model of virtual integration

23 that we pursued during my tenure.

24 **Q.** Now, I'm not sure that answers my question,

25 because my question was: Has anybody done a study -- and I

3588

1 **Q.** And it's the set of slides that discussed the

2 three articles.

3 THE COURT: Let me just note for the record the

4 demonstrative used by Mr. Greene in his examination was

5 apparently Exhibit 3131; is that correct?

6 MR. KEITH: That's correct.

7 MR. GREENE: Yes, Your Honor. 3131.

8 THE COURT: All right.

9 BY MR. KEITH:

10 **Q.** And let's see. So let's go to -- a page that is

11 escaping me -- 13.

12 Now, I was very interested in this slide because, as

13 far as I can tell, the first two essentially, say, IDSs,

14 integrated delivery systems, result in higher quality, lower

15 cost care.

16 Am I missing something there?

17 **A.** You are reporting part of what it says.

18 **Q.** Okay. So both of those basically stand for the

19 proposition that integrated delivery systems are associated

20 with higher quality care and associated maybe more weakly

21 with lower cost care; correct?

22 **A.** Right. As I testified earlier today that

23 integrated delivery system in all of their various sizes and

24 shapes and flavors are in the aggregate associated with

25 providing higher quality care.

3589

1 **Q.** So let's go to McWilliams, which is 5050. Do you
 2 recognize this article?
 3 **A.** I do.
 4 **Q.** And is this the McWilliams article that you cite
 5 on Exhibit -- your demonstratives at page 13?
 6 **A.** It appears to be.
 7 **Q.** And you summarize this article as having concluded
 8 that independent physician groups provided higher quality,
 9 lower cost care compared to employed physician groups;
 10 correct?
 11 **A.** I believe that's correct.
 12 **Q.** Well, let's -- let's take a look. If you turn to
 13 page E, as in echo, 2, under Methods and Study Population
 14 and Data Sources, you'll see written there, quote, "We
 15 analyzed 2009 Medicare claims for a random 20 percent sample
 16 of a very large number of traditional fee-for-service
 17 Medicare beneficiaries who are continuously enrolled in
 18 parts A and B and received at least one primary care service
 19 during the year."
 20 So if I understand this correctly, this was a study
 21 that was done on fee-for-service Medicare patients; correct?
 22 **A.** That was who they looked to for the study
 23 population.
 24 **Q.** Okay. And let's see what McWilliams says about
 25 the applicability of the results of the analysis to

3591

1 hospital-based groups might achieve greater or lesser
 2 savings as risk-bearing ACOs than independent groups."
 3 Do you see that?
 4 **A.** I don't, but I will take your word that you're
 5 reading it correctly.
 6 **Q.** It's highlighted on your screen. I don't know;
 7 you may be looking at the paper copy.
 8 **A.** I was looking at the text; I'm sorry.
 9 **Q.** Okay.
 10 **A.** Now I'm looking at the screen.
 11 **Q.** And by that you understand that McWilliams
 12 actually disclaimed the conclusion that you have included in
 13 your chart; that is, hospital-based groups perform less well
 14 than independent groups when the circumstances are
 15 risk-bearing contracts; correct?
 16 **A.** I read what you're saying. If you go back to the
 17 "findings" section at the beginning of the article, because
 18 that's just easier to identify.
 19 **Q.** I see that. It's on E1.
 20 **A.** Right. And I believe it says there that, compared
 21 with smaller groups, larger hospital-based groups had higher
 22 total per beneficiary spending in 2009, higher 30-day
 23 readmission rates, and similar performance on four or five
 24 process measures of quality, which is --
 25 **Q.** And we -- I'm sorry.

3590

1 risk-based scenarios.
 2 MR. GREENE: Your Honor, if I may, I'm not sure
 3 Dr. Kizer actually has the article before him.
 4 MR. KEITH: Oh, I'm sorry. Absolutely, we should.
 5 There is a notebook we have that has these materials in
 6 them. Thanks for the reminder.
 7 THE WITNESS: And, Mr. Keith, would you be so kind
 8 as to direct me to the right --
 9 MR. KEITH: Sure. It's 5050 on the tab.
 10 THE WITNESS: I have it.
 11 BY MR. KEITH:
 12 **Q.** Great. And we were just looking at page E, as in
 13 echo, 2. And now I -- and we established this is a study
 14 done on fee-for-service Medicare.
 15 So let's go find what McWilliams says about the
 16 applicability of the study to risk-based contracts. If you
 17 turn to E, echo, 7, in the last paragraph on that page, the
 18 right column, you will see written there --
 19 **A.** Would you explain to me what "E, echo, 7" means.
 20 **Q.** Oh, it's the page number; I apologize. It's
 21 paginated somewhat strangely in the copy that I have. But
 22 each number is preceded by E.
 23 **A.** Okay. I think I see it.
 24 **Q.** So you'll see written there the following: "Thus,
 25 our findings provide no basis for predicting whether

3592

1 **A.** And what I believe I testified to was that these
 2 groups were -- didn't show a quality advantage or -- and
 3 they actually had an economic disadvantage.
 4 **Q.** And now we know from reading the rest of the
 5 article that, in fact, that conclusion applied under
 6 fee-for-service Medicare and was expressly disclaimed when
 7 the circumstances were risk-based contracts; correct?
 8 **A.** Well, what this says here is that the -- the study
 9 doesn't allow one to predict from these findings whether
 10 they might or might not achieve greater or lesser savings.
 11 **Q.** Right. And that's not exactly consistent with
 12 your conclusion as in the chart that you provided the court
 13 that, without caveat, hospital-based physicians do less well
 14 than independent groups; right?
 15 **A.** I'm sorry. Would you provide me a copy of what
 16 was on the reference slide?
 17 **Q.** Well, I tell you what. Let's move to another
 18 question.
 19 Now, also on page E7, the second paragraph under
 20 "discussion," which is on the left-hand side, the first two
 21 sentences basically explain that large hospital-based groups
 22 are associated with higher costs and not better care and,
 23 essentially, the conclusion that you described to the court.
 24 Now let's read that last sentence of that paragraph:
 25 "These findings were explained almost entirely by the

3593

1 specialty orientation of groups, as a strong primary care
 2 orientation is associated with substantially lower spending,
 3 fewer readmissions, and better quality of diabetes care
 4 among hospital-based groups."
 5 Do you see that?
 6 **A. Yes. You've read it correctly.**
 7 **Q.** And that's not a caveat you included on your
 8 demonstrative, I take it?
 9 **A. No. There were many things I didn't include.**
 10 **Q.** Okay. Now, you'll concede that the Saltzer
 11 transaction involves a primarily primary care -- well, that
 12 Saltzer is a group that has a primary care orientation;
 13 correct?
 14 **A. That is my understanding, yes.**
 15 **Q.** And so it would fall within the caveat that's
 16 highlighted on your screen that I read into the record that
 17 the findings that you cited to the court are explained
 18 entirely by the fact that specialty groups have less good
 19 scores, whereas the primary care groups that are
 20 hospital-based actually do relatively better; correct?
 21 **A. If I understand what you're asking, in this**
 22 **particular study, with the data that they looked at, they**
 23 **found that a greater primary care orientation was equated**
 24 **with or resulted in a lower cost and higher quality.**
 25 **Q.** And you don't know whether, overall, St. Luke's

3595

1 And the second sentence of that paragraph reads, quote,
 2 "Second, continued consolidation of specialists may
 3 contribute to higher Medicare spending in fee-for-service
 4 environments as suggested by prior research, whereas efforts
 5 to strengthen primary care may be associated with lower
 6 spending."
 7 Do you see that?
 8 **A. I do.**
 9 **Q.** And you don't have any reason to dispute that
 10 finding, do you?
 11 **A. Again, I don't dispute that.**
 12 **Q.** And you would agree with me that the addition of
 13 the Saltzer physicians into St. Luke's clinic's employed and
 14 PSA'd group of physicians has the effect of strengthening
 15 their primary care; correct?
 16 **A. I believe, if I understood what you're asking,**
 17 **that that would be correct.**
 18 **Q.** And just on a slightly unrelated note, you
 19 suggested earlier that employment wasn't sufficient to
 20 generate clinical integration, and one of the reasons was
 21 just employing somebody doesn't mean they're going to have
 22 the same values or drive in the same direction that the
 23 system is; correct?
 24 **A. That is correct.**
 25 **Q.** And -- but you're not suggesting to the court

3594

1 clinic has a primary care or specialty orientation, do you?
 2 **A. You said St. Luke's clinic.**
 3 **Q.** That's right. The St. Luke's employed or PSA
 4 physicians. You don't know one way or the other whether
 5 that group as a whole, considered as a whole, has a primary
 6 care or specialty orientation, do you?
 7 **A. I don't know that for sure.**
 8 **Q.** Now, let's see. Let's go to E7. We're still
 9 under "discussion," the third paragraph down. And there is
 10 a sentence there that reads: "These findings suggest that
 11 healthcare provider consolidation in a largely
 12 fee-for-service payment environment has been associated with
 13 slightly lower spending and modest gains in quality of care
 14 when centered on primary care but not when centered on
 15 specialty care."
 16 Do you see that?
 17 **A. I do.**
 18 **Q.** And do you have any reason to dispute that finding
 19 in the study?
 20 **A. I don't.**
 21 **Q.** Let's do one more part of this -- this article.
 22 If you go to -- on the same page, the first paragraph in the
 23 right-hand column, these -- these are, generally speaking,
 24 the policy imperatives that McWilliams derives from the
 25 study.

3596

1 that, in fact, the Saltzer physicians aren't on board and
 2 engaged in trying to make St. Luke's Clinic the best
 3 possible clinic it can be in the delivery of integrated
 4 care, are you?
 5 **A. I haven't suggested to the court one way or the**
 6 **other.**
 7 **Q.** You just don't know; right?
 8 **A. I do not know.**
 9 **Q.** Now, in your testimony, you identified some
 10 alternatives to the particular transaction at issue here.
 11 And --
 12 **A. Are we done with the --**
 13 **Q.** Oh, you keep it; we may come back.
 14 So you identified a few alternatives to the court that
 15 you thought were options for Saltzer should the transaction
 16 be unwound.
 17 Do you remember me asking you at your deposition
 18 the follow- -- what, if anything, Saltzer needed to do if
 19 the transaction is unwound in order to be in a position to
 20 deliver the kind of integrated care that you say we need in
 21 our healthcare system?
 22 **A. And I believe I responded to you that I had not**
 23 **been asked to opine on that topic.**
 24 **Q.** Right. You were not asked to opine on the topic
 25 of what Saltzer could or should do if unwound so that it

3597

1 would be in a position to deliver integrated care; correct?

2 **A. That is correct. That was not what I was asked to**

3 **develop opinions on.**

4 **Q.** And so we actually went a little bit round and

5 round in your deposition, because I wanted you to give me a

6 specific contract or some construct that you would recommend

7 as an alternative to the transaction at issue here.

8 Do you recall that?

9 **A. I recall that we went round and round on quite a**

10 **few things.**

11 **Q.** Well, that was one of them; correct?

12 **A. I believe you're correct.**

13 **Q.** And at the end of the day, you said, "I'm not here

14 to prejudge what Saltzer should do or could do in terms of

15 its contracting"; correct?

16 **A. That seems to capture the spirit of what I said.**

17 **I don't recall using those words, but --**

18 **Q.** But would that be a fair answer to my -- to that

19 question; that is, why don't you provide me a specific

20 contract idea that you think Saltzer would pursue or should

21 pursue if unwound? Would your answer be, "I'm not in a

22 position to do that"?

23 **A. Again, I was not asked to render an opinion in**

24 **that regard.**

25 **Q.** Nor were you asked to render an opinion on whether

3599

1 is your demonstrative. These are what you indicated to the

2 court would be sort of options for Saltzer.

3 Now, given the testimony that we've just gone through

4 that you're not giving an opinion on what Saltzer should do

5 and you're not giving an opinion on what St. Luke's is

6 capable of doing in terms of risk-based contracting, do I

7 correctly understand these as simply -- these are just sort

8 of high-level of examples of might potentially be possible?

9 Is that fair?

10 **A. This demonstrative was intended to provide some**

11 **examples of how independents might be incentivized to**

12 **provide quality care.**

13 **Q.** But you're not, you just told me, opining on what

14 Saltzer could or should do to deliver integrated care,

15 including doing any of these things; right?

16 **A. Again, I'm not sure if we're talking at each other**

17 **or not, but as I've said, I wasn't asked to opine on that,**

18 **and this wasn't offered as a specific opinion in that**

19 **regard.**

20 **Q.** And am I correct in understanding -- well, do you

21 have the understanding that each of the examples you've

22 listed here, to the extent it's actually available to

23 Saltzer Medical Group, would be in the form of some kind of

24 gain-sharing contract?

25 **A. That would be one option that we talked**

3598

1 St. Luke's is or is not capable of entering risk-based

2 contracts; correct?

3 **A. I don't recall that that was a specific**

4 **deliverable.**

5 **Q.** Well, and you told me in the deposition that, in

6 fact, it was not a deliverable that you understood was part

7 of your -- your work; correct?

8 **A. I think we are saying the same thing.**

9 **Q.** Okay. Well, as long as they're the same thing.

10 And so you're not really in a position, since you don't

11 know whether St. Luke's is capable of taking on risk

12 contracts, to opine on whether if St. Luke's is divested

13 from St. -- if Saltzer is divested from St. Luke's,

14 St. Luke's will, you know, have any -- that will have any

15 impact on St. Luke's ability to enter risk-based contracts;

16 correct?

17 **A. I think I was not asked to opine on that, so I**

18 **haven't rendered a formal opinion in that regard.**

19 **Q.** And so you're not in a position to say one way or

20 another whether the addition of the Saltzer Medical Group to

21 St. Luke's Clinic aids St. Luke's in being able to enter

22 into risk-based contracts; correct?

23 **A. Again, that was not something that I was**

24 **specifically asked to opine on.**

25 **Q.** Now, let's look at page 27 of Exhibit 3131. This

3600

1 **specifically about the Medicare Shared Savings Program as an**

2 **example of that.**

3 **Q.** And are you aware of whether Saint Alphonsus

4 Health Alliance is -- has any contracts under which Saltzer

5 would be subject to downside risk?

6 **A. I'm not aware of any.**

7 **Q.** Right. And are you -- do you know as of today

8 whether Saint Al's Health Alliance provides integrated care?

9 **A. Again, I wasn't asked to assess Saint Al's Health**

10 **Alliance and their performance or whether they are or are**

11 **not providing integrated care.**

12 **Q.** And I take it you're not going to stake your

13 reputation by giving the judge a date certain when Saint

14 Al's Health Alliance will be delivering integrated care;

15 correct?

16 **A. Well, I will just go back to what I just said. I**

17 **wasn't asked to develop an opinion in that regard, so I'm**

18 **not going to offer an opinion in that regard.**

19 **Q.** And the same is true for Select Medical Network;

20 right? You're not in a position to opine on whether they,

21 the Select Medical Network, currently or at some certain

22 time in the future will provide integrated care; correct?

23 **A. What I just said before would follow, I believe.**

24 **Q.** Now, you're familiar with the Geisinger model, are

25 you not?

3601

1 **A.** I am familiar with it. I'm not quite sure what
 2 you mean by "familiar," but, obviously, I'm aware of it.
 3 **Q.** Well, you're aware that they articulate their
 4 approach to integrated care as relying on a core of
 5 physicians?
 6 **A.** I understand that they utilize both employed and
 7 independent physicians, and they like to test out things
 8 among their employed physicians first.
 9 **Q.** And have you analyzed where Geisinger places its
 10 employed physicians versus its independent physicians in
 11 terms of the footprint of that system?
 12 **A.** I have not done that analysis.
 13 **Q.** No. And do you have any reason to dispute
 14 Dr. Enthoven's testimony that an efficient primary care
 15 provider within an integrated delivery system can carry
 16 roughly 1500 patients, a panel of 1500 patients?
 17 **A.** Well, it, in the abstract, would be accurate,
 18 understanding that it depends entirely on the nature of the
 19 conditions of those patients. And if they had complex
 20 serious problems, then that might be way too many.
 21 **Q.** And could be less, could be more, but that's
 22 probably a good rough gauge, you think?
 23 **A.** It's in the ballpark, generally.
 24 **Q.** Okay. And you testified that there is a nucleus
 25 of St. Luke's employed physicians in Nampa; correct?

3603

1 investigate.
 2 **Q.** So in terms of judging whether seven physicians
 3 sitting in Nampa is an adequate nucleus, you're not in a
 4 position to -- to figure out, as a percentage of the
 5 population that St. Luke's would like to serve, how many
 6 those seven could actually treat; correct?
 7 **A.** I'm not sure that we are talking about the same
 8 thing here. The core nucleus theory implies that a certain
 9 number develop something to see whether it works. It's not
 10 talking about covering the entire population.
 11 **Q.** But you would agree with me that you don't have
 12 any means of knowing what portion of the total population
 13 intended to be served in the integrated delivery system,
 14 those seven physicians could serve; correct?
 15 **A.** I don't have that information.
 16 MR. KEITH: No further questions.
 17 THE COURT: Redirect.
 18 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor.
 19 Your Honor, before I proceed to redirect, we do have a
 20 time question. By our calculation, it is the case that,
 21 assuming that defendants actually want Your Honor to review
 22 the video deposition portions that they have indicated,
 23 assuming that is a correct assumption, they have run out of
 24 time. So we are not quite clear how best to proceed here in
 25 terms of our own planning.

3602

1 **A.** I understand that there are about eight employed
 2 physicians out there.
 3 **Q.** Well, you called them a nucleus. Are you
 4 going to -- is that not a word you would use?
 5 **A.** Not -- if you want to use "nucleus," that's fine.
 6 **Q.** And it's seven, actually, not eight.
 7 But so seven primary care physicians times 1500 is how
 8 many patients those physicians could care for under an
 9 integrated delivery system model?
 10 **A.** Are you asking me to do the math? That's 12,500
 11 patients.
 12 **Q.** And how big is the population of Nampa?
 13 **A.** I don't know exactly what the population of Nampa
 14 is.
 15 **Q.** And how about the population of Canyon County?
 16 **A.** Again, I don't have those figures immediately at
 17 hand.
 18 **Q.** And do you know how many patient -- individual
 19 patients seek their care in Nampa, whether they live there
 20 or not?
 21 **A.** Again, I don't have that information.
 22 **Q.** You don't know how many patients come from
 23 Canyon County to use St. Luke's facilities in Ada County;
 24 correct?
 25 **A.** Again, that's not something I was asked to

3604

1 THE COURT: Well, and -- Mr. Keith.
 2 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, we did the best we could,
 3 but I believe we probably are close to the end of our time.
 4 THE COURT: What are we talking about?
 5 MR. KEITH: I think --
 6 MS. DUKE: Your Honor, the calculations are there
 7 is 35 minutes of time in the queue to be played by video
 8 that the defendants have designated, and they are six
 9 minutes in the hole now if you don't assume playing any
 10 video. So it's substantial.
 11 And, obviously, we, as the plaintiffs, have been under
 12 the same parameters and -- and it's close for us, but we're
 13 going to make it. So I think --
 14 THE COURT: Well, let's carry on with the
 15 cross-examination here. I assume there will be no redirect
 16 or recross. And then we'll see where we are with the next
 17 witness and then work out the arrangements.
 18 I try -- somehow the concept of a steel hand with a
 19 velvet glove comes to mind as trying to work that out, and
 20 we'll just have to see how that works out.
 21 All right. Let's go ahead and proceed. Mr. Greene.
 22 MR. GREENE: Thank you, Your Honor. If I may ask
 23 Mr. Keith for a favor and have him ask his person to bring
 24 up the slides that you guys used. Page 1 of the
 25 demonstrative.

3605

1 THE WITNESS: Perhaps, in the -- if I might
 2 volunteer, if that's -- I just want to correct the math that
 3 I cited before.
 4 THE COURT: Okay. Go ahead.
 5 THE WITNESS: 10,500, not 12,500. I just -- I
 6 misspoke.
 7 MR. GREENE: Thank you. Thank you for your
 8 courtesy; I appreciate it.
 9 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
 10 BY MR. GREENE:
 11 Q. Dr. Kizer, obviously, Mr. Keith took you through
 12 this, but let me just very quickly go through. Does it
 13 require an employed physician to have a common vision of
 14 healthcare delivery?
 15 A. No.
 16 Q. Does it have -- do you need a -- an employed set
 17 of physicians for shared and widely understood clinical
 18 objectives and goals?
 19 A. No.
 20 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have
 21 information management tools and other infrastructure to
 22 monitor, analyze, and affect processes and quality of care
 23 and clinical outcomes?
 24 A. No.
 25 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have

3607

1 A. No.
 2 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have common
 3 patient identifiers?
 4 A. No.
 5 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have an
 6 EMR?
 7 A. No.
 8 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have
 9 clinical physician support and other information management
 10 tools?
 11 A. No.
 12 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have
 13 clinical guidelines and care pathways?
 14 A. No, sir.
 15 Q. With respect to the next slide --
 16 MR. GREENE: If you'd turn to that.
 17 BY MR. GREENE:
 18 Q. -- does it require employed physicians to have
 19 performance measurement and other continuous quality
 20 improvement activities?
 21 A. No.
 22 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have case
 23 management and disease management programs?
 24 A. Again, no.
 25 Q. And do you need employed physicians to have

3606

1 policies and procedures for coordination -- coordinating
 2 care across conditions, providers, settings, and time?
 3 A. No.
 4 Q. Does it require an employed set of physicians to
 5 have a performance management system that consistently
 6 measures and monitors clinical performance by use of
 7 standard --
 8 MR. GREENE: Would you flip the next one?
 9 BY MR. GREENE:
 10 Q. -- standardized performance measures?
 11 A. No.
 12 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have a
 13 patient-centric and population health focus?
 14 A. No.
 15 Q. Does it require employed physicians to share
 16 financial risks and rewards for clinical outcomes?
 17 A. No.
 18 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have
 19 improved clinical efficacy?
 20 A. No.
 21 MR. GREENE: Would you move to the next page,
 22 please?
 23 BY MR. GREENE:
 24 Q. Does it require employed physicians to have
 25 utilization and demand management programs?

3608

1 clinical service lines?
 2 A. No.
 3 Q. Is it required to have employed physicians to have
 4 disease registries?
 5 A. Again, no, sir.
 6 MR. GREENE: I have no further questions,
 7 Your Honor, at this time.
 8 THE COURT: Mr. Keith. We operate by hand
 9 signals, so the time on the clock doesn't start.
 10 MR. KEITH: It takes less time.
 11 THE COURT: I understand.
 12 All right. You may step down.
 13 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
 14 MS. DUKE: So, Your Honor, the last live witness
 15 is Dr. Polk, so we'll call him in a moment. We also are
 16 going to be submitting to the court two video depositions,
 17 Dr. Huerd and Dr. Seppi. You have already received part of
 18 Dr. Seppi during our original submission, and now we'll be
 19 playing additional Dr. Seppi that we'll submit to you in
 20 chambers.
 21 THE COURT: All right.
 22 MS. DUKE: But just to get us all kind of
 23 regrouped and in the same frame of mind with respect to this
 24 time issue, the defendants at this point have 29 minutes
 25 remaining.

3609

1 THE COURT: The defendants have 29?
 2 MS. DUKE: Correct. But that doesn't factor in --
 3 THE COURT: The 35 minutes.
 4 MS. DUKE: -- the video that they have told us
 5 they were going to submit to you. So maybe they're
 6 intending not to submit that video to you any longer.
 7 THE COURT: Well, I think they'll -- they can make
 8 a decision, typically --
 9 MS. DUKE: Okay. I just wanted to make sure.
 10 THE COURT: -- on deciding how and whether to
 11 cross the final witness.
 12 MS. DUKE: Great. Thank you, Your Honor.
 13 THE COURT: And we'll figure out where we are
 14 then.
 15 Mr. Ettinger, what's your estimation with -- is it
 16 Dr. Polk, I think?
 17 MR. ETTINGER: Yes, Your Honor.
 18 THE COURT: What's your estimation of direct?
 19 MR. ETTINGER: Around 45 minutes, Your Honor.
 20 THE COURT: I don't think we can make it without
 21 another break. Perhaps we need to take -- let's try to take
 22 a five-minute break just long enough to stretch our legs,
 23 maybe ten minutes tops, and then we'll come back and finish
 24 up with Dr. Polk. Counsel can then discuss how they --
 25 where they want to go from there.

3611

1 **A. I'm responsible for quality and safety throughout**
 2 **the four hospitals and the medical group and the Saint**
 3 **Alphonsus Health Alliance.**
 4 **Q.** And how long have you had responsibility for
 5 patient safety and quality with regard to Saint Alphonsus
 6 Regional Medical Center?
 7 **A. Since 1999.**
 8 **Q.** And what position did you have in 1999?
 9 **A. I was chief medical officer.**
 10 **Q.** And how long have you had responsibility for
 11 patient safety and quality with regard to Saint Alphonsus
 12 Health System?
 13 **A. Since late 2010.**
 14 **Q.** And what happened in late 2010?
 15 **A. I was then appointed as the chief quality officer**
 16 **for the system.**
 17 **Q.** And did your responsibilities from that point
 18 forward include SAMG?
 19 **A. Yes, it did.**
 20 **Q.** And did they include quality and safety with
 21 regard to physician activity in the hospitals?
 22 **A. Yes, it did.**
 23 **Q.** And how long have you had responsibilities for
 24 patient safety and quality with respect to the Alliance?
 25 **A. Since it was formed.**

3610

1 All right. Let's take a short ten-minute recess.
 2 (Recess.)
 3 ***** COURTROOM REMAINS OPEN TO THE PUBLIC *****
 4 THE COURT: Counsel, after Mr. Metcalf and I
 5 discussed and he came in to report to you, I started to
 6 somewhat weaken in my resolve. I'm going to see where we
 7 are. I may give a few minutes here, but let's see where we
 8 are at the end of Dr. Polk's testimony.
 9 Dr. Polk is being summoned. There you are. Sir, if
 10 you would step before the clerk and be sworn.
 11 JAMES ROBERT POLK,
 12 having been first duly sworn to tell the whole truth,
 13 testified as follows:
 14 THE CLERK: Please state your complete name and
 15 spell your name for the record.
 16 THE WITNESS: James Robert Polk, P-O-L-K.
 17 THE COURT: You may inquire.
 18 MR. ETTINGER: Thank you, Your Honor.
 19 DIRECT EXAMINATION
 20 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 21 **Q.** Dr. Polk, what is your current position?
 22 **A. I'm the chief quality officer and vice president**
 23 **for patient safety and quality for the Saint Alphonsus**
 24 **Health System.**
 25 **Q.** So what are your general areas of responsibility?

3612

1 **Q.** What kinds of physicians are in the Alliance,
 2 generally speaking?
 3 **A. So the Alliance is composed of 1200 to maybe 1300**
 4 **different providers -- family physicians, primary care**
 5 **physicians, specialists, and some nurse practitioners and**
 6 **physician assistants.**
 7 **Q.** How does that break out roughly between
 8 independent and employed physicians?
 9 **A. It's about 75 percent independent and 25 percent**
 10 **employed.**
 11 **Q.** Dr. Polk, as you know, one of the topics I'm going
 12 to talk about today is Explorys. What are your
 13 responsibilities with respect to Explorys?
 14 **A. I'm the accountable executive for Explorys.**
 15 **Q.** What does that mean to be the accountable
 16 executive for Explorys?
 17 **A. It means I'm responsible for the implementation**
 18 **and setting it up, making sure that goes well. And if it**
 19 **doesn't go well, then I'm responsible.**
 20 **Q.** What is the Quality Informatics Work Group?
 21 **A. So the Quality Informatics Work Group is a group**
 22 **composed of hospital, medical group, and Alliance quality**
 23 **and safety people.**
 24 **Q.** And what -- what's your role with regard to that
 25 work group?

3613

1 **A. I chair that group.**
 2 **Q.** And what's the -- what are the general
 3 responsibilities of that work group?
 4 **A. Well, we meet and preview hospital and ambulatory**
 5 **quality metrics and initiatives so we can gain some**
 6 **consensus about what's happening across the system. And we**
 7 **do approve those metrics and initiatives.**
 8 **Q.** By the way, just to make sure that all the jargon
 9 is clear, what do you mean by ambulatory?
 10 **A. I mean outpatient through clinic settings.**
 11 **Q.** And by "clinic," you mean physicians' clinic?
 12 **A. Yes, sir.**
 13 **Q.** In your experience at Saint Alphonse -- let me
 14 back up. I missed some of your background. Before you were
 15 chief medical officer at Saint Alphonse, what did you do?
 16 **A. I was in private practice in rheumatology in**
 17 **Boise.**
 18 **Q.** And for about how long?
 19 **A. Sixteen years.**
 20 **Q.** In your experience at Saint Alphonse, is an
 21 employment or professional services agreement relationship
 22 between the hospital and physicians at all necessary for
 23 physicians and hospitals to work together to improve care?
 24 **A. No, it's not.**
 25 **Q.** At Saint Alphonse, have you had experience

3615

1 **A. Absolutely.**
 2 **Q.** Were they involved in approving the bundles as
 3 well as implementing them?
 4 **A. Well, they not only had to improve them, they had**
 5 **to come up with ways, working with hospital staff, on how to**
 6 **implement them.**
 7 **Q.** So what was the role of independent physicians at
 8 Saint Alphonse in working on these bundles of care?
 9 **A. Well, at that time they were all independents who**
 10 **were working on those initiatives, and they were involved in**
 11 **improving and implementing them.**
 12 **Q.** What was achieved by Saint Alphonse in terms of
 13 its participation in the 100,000 Lives Campaign?
 14 **A. We calculated, using the IHI formula, that we**
 15 **saved 62 lives through that initiative.**
 16 **Q.** Let me ask you about another program, the SCIP
 17 program. What was that?
 18 **A. It stands for the Surgical Care Improvement**
 19 **Project. Saint Alphonse was the only hospital in Idaho**
 20 **invited to participate in a Medicare collaborative back in**
 21 **2002 when it started. There had been a lot of evidence, for**
 22 **example, that if you do certain things in the perioperative**
 23 **period, that you can make the outcomes better.**
 24 **So we took a team back -- myself, two other**
 25 **physicians, some infection prevention staff. That was the**

3614

1 working with independents on improving care?
 2 **A. Yes.**
 3 **Q.** Let me ask you about a few examples. What was the
 4 100,000 Lives Campaign?
 5 **A. That was a campaign that was initiated by**
 6 **Institute for Healthcare Improvement back in 2004. It was a**
 7 **nationwide campaign based upon certain evidence-based**
 8 **practices that were known to save lives in hospitals.**
 9 **Q.** And were there bundles of care involved in that
 10 program?
 11 **A. Yes. It was characterized by six different**
 12 **bundles, such as preventing central line infections,**
 13 **antibiotics within one hour of cut time, ventilator-**
 14 **associated pneumonia, setting up rapid response teams. And**
 15 **through these six different initiatives, it was felt by the**
 16 **leadership at IHI, Don Berwick, that if they were**
 17 **instituted, lives would be saved across the country. And**
 18 **they thought 100,000 lives would be the target.**
 19 **Q.** About how many hospitals across the country
 20 participated in this program?
 21 **A. Over 3,000.**
 22 **Q.** Did Saint Al's participate?
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 **Q.** Were the physicians -- were physicians involved in
 25 the program?

3616

1 **core team to get started.**
 2 **Q.** You said you took them back?
 3 **A. To Washington, D.C., for the collaborative**
 4 **meetings.**
 5 **Q.** And that team you took back, how did those doctors
 6 break out in terms of employed versus independent
 7 physicians?
 8 **A. One was Don Fox, who is an independent**
 9 **anesthesiologist. The other one was Jack Bishop, who is an**
 10 **orthopedic surgeon.**
 11 **Q.** Is Dr. Bishop employed or independent?
 12 **A. Independent.**
 13 **Q.** And so what did these independent doctors do as
 14 part of this effort?
 15 **A. Well, we went to the meetings. We looked at the**
 16 **data, looked at the elements of the program, agreed that we**
 17 **needed to implement them. And then we came back and came up**
 18 **with action plans and implementation plans.**
 19 **Q.** And what was achieved as a result of that effort?
 20 **A. Well, our baseline rate -- given that you should**
 21 **be at 100 percent, our baseline rate was probably about**
 22 **30 percent.**
 23 **So the team had to work with physicians, all types**
 24 **of surgeons -- general surgeons, orthopedic surgeons,**
 25 **neurosurgeons, gynecologists -- because there are many, many**

3617

1 procedures that are affected by these metrics, and convince
2 them that this is the way to change and we need to be doing
3 better.

4 And then principally that was around antibiotics
5 within one hour of cut time.

6 Q. And did you achieve any particular metric with
7 regard to antibiotics within one hour of cut time?

8 A. Yes. We improved from our baseline that I
9 mentioned, about 25, 30 percent, to 98 to 100 percent. And
10 it's still a metric that is pursued today.

11 Q. And by the way, the phrase "antibiotics within one
12 hour of cut time," why don't you just explain in slightly
13 simpler English what that is.

14 A. Okay. The research, the evidence at that time had
15 shown that if you gave antibiotics before surgery, you would
16 lower the chances of getting a surgical site infection or a
17 wound infection for the patient postoperatively. The
18 question was always: How reliable are we as a country in
19 doing that for every surgical case for which it applies, and
20 what antibiotics are we actually going to use? And the
21 other question was: How long do you continue that
22 antibiotic postoperatively?

23 So through that collaborative, that national
24 collaborative, we agreed that -- on what the right
25 antibiotics were, that they should be discontinued at 24

3618

1 hours, and that they should be given within one hour of cut
2 time, meaning one hour -- in the hour prior to the incision
3 being made.

4 Q. In terms of the quality initiatives that you have
5 worked on since you have been either -- since you have been
6 working for Saint Alphonsus, have you seen any resistance
7 from physicians to quality initiatives and efforts to
8 institute evidence-based medicine?

9 A. Most physicians want to do the right thing; there
10 is no doubt about it. They went into healthcare because
11 they want to see good outcomes in their patients that they
12 care for. So I think that's been pretty much the theme.
13 There is always varying degrees of resistance, but if you
14 approach it in the right manner, you can usually overcome
15 that.

16 Q. So in terms of the resistance that you have seen,
17 has that been present for -- among some SAMG doctors?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. Has it been present among some independent
20 doctors?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Have you seen any difference in the degree of
23 resistance as between SAMG and independent doctors?

24 A. No, sir.

25 Q. You mentioned what you need to do to overcome

3619

1 resistance and get physician buy-in. Can you explain a
2 little bit more if there is a process that you utilize for
3 that.

4 A. Right. It takes three major elements. One is you
5 have to create the burning platform for change, and usually
6 that's around either data or some other information that
7 creates a sense of dissatisfaction or it makes a gap
8 apparent between care that's existing today and the
9 evidence-based care or the best care.

10 Then you have to get agreement on the vision. So
11 the vision of where we want to be in our performance, say,
12 one to two years from now, that needs to be a shared vision.
13 And for most physicians, they always -- when asked
14 pointedly, "Don't you always want to do what's right for the
15 patient?" they will say "Yes."

16 And then the third thing is you have to have some
17 idea of what are the changes that we can make to make an
18 improvement. You have to have some idea of what those
19 initial steps are.

20 When you get those three lined up, people are
21 ready usually at that point to get down and work.

22 Q. Is that process any different in your experience
23 for independents versus employed physicians?

24 A. No, it is not.

25 Q. And why not?

3620

1 A. Physicians are highly trained professionals and
2 they are really experts. They have had long education,
3 devote long hours, take their work very seriously. You
4 don't want to be in a position where you're ordering them
5 around or trying to order them around. Because in the long
6 run, that means they haven't bought into the vision, they
7 don't agree with what you're trying to do, and they won't
8 take the accountability and responsibility for the outcomes.

9 So it's very important to respect them through the
10 process and get them to buy into the vision so that they
11 will make sure that everything happens appropriately.

12 Q. Now, the independent physicians who were involved
13 in the SCIP program or the 100,000 Lives program or other
14 evidence-based medicine programs that Saint Alphonsus has
15 engaged in, have they been paid for those efforts?

16 A. No.

17 Q. Are there circumstances, though, where Saint
18 Alphonsus pays physicians to take leadership roles on
19 quality issues?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And is there some category, some job description
22 that fits that situation?

23 A. Well, we call them "medical directors" or "service
24 line leaders."

25 Q. So when you have medical directors or service line

3621

1 leaders, do they tend to be full-time employees of Saint
 2 Alphonsus or SAMG or don't they?
 3 **A. They are almost never full-time.**
 4 **Q.** So what do you -- how do you pay them and what do
 5 you pay them?
 6 **A. So we pay them an hourly rate and pay them --**
 7 **compensate them according to that rate.**
 8 **Q.** Is that rate simply for the efforts they make in
 9 terms of quality leadership?
 10 **A. Yes, and medical direction.**
 11 **Q.** Are they also paid for patient care by Saint
 12 Alphonsus or not?
 13 **A. No.**
 14 **Q.** Why not?
 15 **A. It's just not part of the contract. If we have an**
 16 **independent physician we want to contract with for medical**
 17 **direction, we pay hourly for that, and their independent**
 18 **practice is -- covers their patient care income.**
 19 **Q.** Just so I'm clear, in those circumstances, you pay
 20 the doctor to work for you as a service line director, and
 21 the rest of the time the doctor treats patients as an
 22 independent doctor; is that right?
 23 **A. Yes. For the most part, yes.**
 24 **Q.** Let's take one example. Who is Dr. Julie Foote?
 25 **A. Dr. Foote is an endocrinologist. She is really a**

3623

1 So she initially looked at the hospital, and it
 2 was a multidisciplinary team, to improve the care. It
 3 involved a lot of order sets, putting in evidence-based
 4 practices to make sure that diabetes-related medications
 5 were done appropriately, that dietary changes had to be made
 6 in the program.
 7 So she spent a lot of time on it to develop it and
 8 did an outstanding job. So, as a result, we ended up being
 9 the only hospital in the state of Idaho certified in
 10 advanced inpatient diabetes care by the Joint Commission.
 11 We also have achieved an outpatient certification
 12 from the American Diabetes Education Association.
 13 **Q.** What is the Joint Commission?
 14 **A. The Joint Commission is probably the premiere**
 15 **regulatory body in the country and does a lot of quality and**
 16 **safety work.**
 17 **Q.** About how many independent physicians are service
 18 line directors at Saint Alphonsus?
 19 **A. Right now in the Saint Alphonsus Health System,**
 20 **that number is 20.**
 21 **Q.** So let me ask you about some quality issues
 22 relating to physicians, not necessarily relating to the
 23 hospital.
 24 Will the federal government be providing financial
 25 incentives for physicians to improve their quality?

3622

1 **very good leader in healthcare.**
 2 **Q.** Is she a service line director for Saint
 3 Alphonsus?
 4 **A. We do pay her for medical direction for our**
 5 **diabetes program.**
 6 **Q.** Does she treat patients?
 7 **A. Yes.**
 8 **Q.** In patient care, does she work for Saint Alphonsus
 9 or is she an independent?
 10 **A. She is an independent.**
 11 **Q.** How is she paid as a service line director?
 12 **A. Hourly.**
 13 **Q.** How long has she been the service line director
 14 for the diabetes program?
 15 **A. It's probably three to four years now.**
 16 **Q.** Has that been a successful or unsuccessful program
 17 in your opinion?
 18 **A. It's been very successful.**
 19 **Q.** Can you briefly describe some of its achievements.
 20 **A. Yes. Dr. Foote took some initiative and, as an**
 21 **endocrinologist, knows a lot about treating diabetes. She**
 22 **realized that on the inpatient side at that time -- and**
 23 **really on the outpatient side -- treatment of diabetes was**
 24 **changing across the country, and we needed to fine-tune it**
 25 **and make it better.**

3624

1 **A. Absolutely.**
 2 **Q.** And how will that affect Saint Alphonsus?
 3 **A. It will affect all of the physicians within the**
 4 **Saint Alphonsus Health System.**
 5 **Q.** And is that effort called the Value-Based Modifier
 6 Program?
 7 **A. It is. That is the program that recently**
 8 **announced that it's coming down the pike that will affect**
 9 **primary care physicians principally in terms of their**
 10 **reimbursement by modifying their payment based upon cost and**
 11 **quality of their Medicare-attributed beneficiaries.**
 12 **Q.** So how is that going to work generally? Are there
 13 going to be quality metrics applied?
 14 **A. There 25 quality metrics and about 5 cost metrics**
 15 **that go into that equation. And if you -- right now it**
 16 **applies only to medical groups of greater than 100 providers**
 17 **and a tax ID number.**
 18 **Q.** So is there going to come a time when it applies
 19 to smaller groups?
 20 **A. The 100-member group, it will start October 1st of**
 21 **2014. For federal fiscal year '15, it will apply to groups**
 22 **of 25 providers or more. And we have been told that by**
 23 **January 1st of 2017, it will apply to all physicians in the**
 24 **country.**
 25 **Q.** So what are a couple examples of the quality

3625

1 metrics that are going to be applied under the value-based
 2 modifier program?
 3 **A.** The 25 are quite extensive. They not only include
 4 diabetes, but also osteoporosis, hypertension, cholesterol
 5 management, readmissions, mental health, use of certain
 6 high-risk drugs in the elderly. It's quite an extensive
 7 program.
 8 **Q.** And so what will happen if a doctor doesn't hit
 9 the targets, the quality targets and cost targets?
 10 **A.** If a physician's performance is in the
 11 high-quality, low-cost quadrant, that physician may get
 12 initially a 2 percent boost in their payment, in their
 13 Part B payments. If they have low quality and high cost,
 14 they could get a 1 percent penalty to their Part B payments.
 15 **Q.** So will this affect any just employed physicians
 16 or also independent physicians?
 17 **A.** It will affect all physicians.
 18 **Q.** Now, let me ask you about some other quality
 19 metric issues. Does -- has Saint Alphonsus had programs
 20 where it has paid independent physicians based on quality
 21 metrics?
 22 **A.** Yes.
 23 **Q.** Is the term "pay for performance" used?
 24 **A.** Yes.
 25 **Q.** What does that mean?

3627

1 **Q.** So you said cost metrics. What's an example of
 2 cost metric that applies to the orthopedic surgeons?
 3 **A.** So, for example, average hardware cost per case,
 4 average cement cost per case, and they lump all the other
 5 costs into average cost per case.
 6 **Q.** What's an example of a quality metric that applies
 7 to the orthopedic surgeons?
 8 **A.** They have selected three of the SCIP measures, two
 9 that have to do with blood clots, preventing blood clots,
 10 and one that has to do with your urinary catheter removal on
 11 post-op day one or two.
 12 **Q.** Have the quality metrics generally been met by the
 13 orthopedic surgeons?
 14 **A.** They are hitting the quality metrics, and they are
 15 good targets. They are not easy targets.
 16 **Q.** Have the cost metrics generally been met by the
 17 orthopedic surgeons?
 18 **A.** They are not hitting the cost targets yet.
 19 **Q.** So what's the consequences to them of not hitting
 20 the cost targets?
 21 **A.** They won't get their bonus payment.
 22 **Q.** Have quality metrics been approved by the
 23 Alliance?
 24 **A.** Yes.
 25 **Q.** And are these isolated individual metrics, or are

3626

1 **A.** It means that if a physician or group of
 2 physicians hits certain quality, efficiency-type targets,
 3 they will get paid a bonus.
 4 **Q.** And in what areas has Saint Al's had
 5 pay-for-performance agreements with independent physicians?
 6 **A.** Orthopedics, pulmonology, emergency room
 7 physicians, anesthesia. And I'm sure there are a couple
 8 more I have forgotten.
 9 **Q.** So when did Saint Alphonsus first adopt
 10 pay-for-performance agreements with independent physicians
 11 based on quality?
 12 **A.** I would say back when the 100,000 Lives Campaign
 13 started in 2004, because it focused on ventilator-associated
 14 pneumonia. So the pulmonologists were probably one of the
 15 first groups, and I think the emergency room physicians were
 16 another earlier adopter back in '04, '05.
 17 **Q.** Since you mentioned orthopedics as well, let's
 18 talk about that example in a little bit more detail. How
 19 does pay-for-performance work in the orthopedics area at
 20 Saint Al's?
 21 **A.** So in orthopedics, we have an orthopedic
 22 comanagement group which is comprised of six independent
 23 physicians and three employed physicians. And they are
 24 being paid on a bonus in relationship to patient
 25 satisfaction, cost and quality metrics.

3628

1 they organized in some way?
 2 **A.** Pretty much across the country, you can -- as
 3 integrated systems start approaching this, they are looking
 4 at diabetes metrics, dyslipidemia or cholesterol metrics,
 5 hypertension metrics. And so some of those same ones are in
 6 the initial Alliance set of metrics.
 7 **Q.** Are any of them currently being calculated for
 8 Alliance members?
 9 **A.** No.
 10 **Q.** And when do you expect that will begin?
 11 **A.** Probably December or January.
 12 **Q.** Which Alliance members will those quality metrics
 13 apply to?
 14 **A.** We're doing a rollout, obviously, and some pilot
 15 work and user validation testing as we speak. The
 16 December-January time frame will be a few of the Saint
 17 Alphonsus Medical Group sites and then Primary Health
 18 Medical Group.
 19 **Q.** Will it include -- Primary Health, of course, is
 20 an independent group.
 21 **A.** Yes.
 22 **Q.** So will these apply to independents as well as
 23 employed doctors?
 24 **A.** Yes.
 25 **Q.** So let's talk about data analytics tools. Has

3629

1 Saint Alphonse used data analytics tools?
 2 **A. Yes.**
 3 **Q. What is MedVentive?**
 4 **A. MedVentive is a registry and data analytic tool**
 5 **that's being used in the Saint Alphonse Medical Group.**
 6 **Q. When did Saint Alphonse adopt MedVentive?**
 7 **A. It was in 2012, about the middle of the year.**
 8 **Q. And does MedVentive apply, then, only to employed**
 9 **doctors?**
 10 **A. No. We had planned to use it within the Alliance.**
 11 **Q. But have you, in fact, used it within the**
 12 **Alliance?**
 13 **A. No, we have not.**
 14 **Q. And have you personally reviewed data from**
 15 **MedVentive?**
 16 **A. I have.**
 17 **Q. What is Crimson?**
 18 **A. Crimson is a data analytics tool that focuses on**
 19 **inpatient hospital care and outpatient hospital care.**
 20 **Q. And do you personally review data from Crimson?**
 21 **A. Yes.**
 22 **Q. Which patients -- so Crimson applies to hospital**
 23 **care. For which physicians is Crimson used? Is it used**
 24 **just for employed doctors, or does it go beyond that?**
 25 **A. It's all physicians on the medical staff, whether**

3631

1 **Q. And what competing systems?**
 2 **A. Truven and Humedica.**
 3 **Q. After reviewing Truven and Humedica and Explorys,**
 4 **which one did you recommend be used?**
 5 **A. Explorys.**
 6 **Q. And why was that?**
 7 **A. It appeared to be easier to use, and in a clinic**
 8 **setting seemed to be easier to use.**
 9 **Q. And in the course of -- in the course of your**
 10 **review of Explorys, what did you learn about its sources of**
 11 **data as a data analytics tool?**
 12 **A. It is broad. There are -- sources of data that**
 13 **they can move into Explorys is quite broad.**
 14 **Q. So on -- does it rely on EMR data, electronic**
 15 **medical records data?**
 16 **A. It can pull in basically any EMR: Lab data from**
 17 **either within a hospital or a regional lab; it can pull in**
 18 **Idaho Health Data Exchange information; admission discharge,**
 19 **transfer information. It's quite broad in what -- the data**
 20 **that it pulls in.**
 21 **Q. Does it pull in claims data as well?**
 22 **A. Yes, from payors and other places.**
 23 **Q. Is the fact that Explorys can pull in these broad**
 24 **and varied sources of data, is that important to the**
 25 **Alliance or not?**

3630

1 **they are employed or independent.**
 2 **Q. And when did Saint Alphonse adopt the Crimson**
 3 **data analytics tool?**
 4 **A. 2010.**
 5 **Q. 2010?**
 6 **A. Yes.**
 7 **Q. And where does Crimson get the data on independent**
 8 **physicians?**
 9 **A. Since it's mostly hospital based, it gets it from**
 10 **the hospital systems.**
 11 **Q. And what is the data analytics tool that is going**
 12 **to be used by the Alliance?**
 13 **A. Explorys.**
 14 **Q. We talked a little bit about your role with regard**
 15 **to Explorys. In connection with your role as the**
 16 **accountable executive for Explorys, have you been involved**
 17 **in meetings with Explorys representatives?**
 18 **A. Yes.**
 19 **Q. Have you reviewed Explorys demos?**
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 **Q. And what is a demo, just so --**
 22 **A. A demonstration of how it works.**
 23 **Q. Have you also reviewed demos for competing**
 24 **systems?**
 25 **A. Yes.**

3632

1 **A. It is important.**
 2 **Q. And why is that?**
 3 **A. Well, for population management and even**
 4 **individual patient care, you want to know where the care is**
 5 **being rendered and if it's being rendered appropriately. So**
 6 **it's very important to know what's going on with your**
 7 **patient population.**
 8 **Q. In particular, the fact that Explorys can draw**
 9 **from many different electronic medical records, is that of**
 10 **importance to the Alliance?**
 11 **A. Yes, because there are many different electronic**
 12 **medical records that are being used even in the Treasure**
 13 **Valley.**
 14 **Q. So is the -- is Explorys going to be able to take**
 15 **data from all those different medical records if those**
 16 **physicians are participating?**
 17 **A. Yes.**
 18 **Q. And so if the physicians are not all on one**
 19 **medical record, does that create a problem for Explorys?**
 20 **A. No.**
 21 **Q. In terms of claims data, where will Explorys be**
 22 **drawing its claims data from?**
 23 **A. Well, from the payors and perhaps from the**
 24 **practice management systems of the physicians themselves and**
 25 **perhaps from the billing clearinghouses.**

3633

1 **Q.** When you say "billing clearinghouses," what is a
 2 billing clearinghouse?
 3 **A.** They function as kind of a pivot point for
 4 physicians to send in their claims electronically, and then
 5 the billing clearinghouse will process them to the payors.
 6 **Q.** And so does a billing clearinghouse have data from
 7 multiple providers?
 8 **A.** They can.
 9 **Q.** You said perhaps. Is this something that hasn't
 10 yet been completely determined?
 11 **A.** We're looking at it in terms of cost and
 12 efficiency as to which way we'll go.
 13 **Q.** What group, medical group, is first going to be
 14 tested on Explorys?
 15 **A.** The first independent group will be Primary Health
 16 Medical Group.
 17 **Q.** So I gather -- let me back up. So Explorys is not
 18 yet in place and operating for the Alliance; is that
 19 correct?
 20 **A.** It will be December or January.
 21 **Q.** And by the way, you know, it's been covered by
 22 other witnesses, but just to be clear: What is the Saint
 23 Alphonsus Health Alliance?
 24 **A.** It's a group of providers, 1200 to 1300 providers;
 25 75 percent are independent.

3635

1 THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer.
 2 THE WITNESS: Thank you. Explorys is in 17
 3 integrated networks, 295 hospitals, and has 35 million
 4 patient records in it.
 5 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 6 **Q.** So, Dr. Polk, I would like to take a look first
 7 briefly at Crimson and then Explorys and look at some slides
 8 that show what kind of information they provide, starting
 9 with Crimson.
 10 Your Honor, this is Demonstrative 3071. It's four
 11 slides.
 12 THE COURT: Thank you.
 13 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 14 **Q.** So Crimson, of course, is the system that you've
 15 already had for a few years in the hospital; is that right,
 16 Dr. Polk?
 17 **A.** Yes.
 18 **Q.** Applies to both independent and employed
 19 physicians?
 20 **A.** Yes.
 21 **Q.** So what is the slide 1 of this group of slides on
 22 Crimson? Can you explain what's shown here.
 23 **A.** Well, these slides show various readmission
 24 parameters, mortality rate, and observed expected ratios on
 25 readmissions and mortality and complications. It's

3634

1 **Q.** And is the intention that the Alliance will be
 2 contracting with payors?
 3 **A.** Absolutely.
 4 **Q.** So you said Primary Health will be tested first.
 5 What EMR does Primary Health have?
 6 **A.** EClinicalWorks.
 7 **Q.** Okay. And assuming the -- after the Primary
 8 Health test is completed, who will next be offered Explorys
 9 among the Alliance -- among the Alliance members?
 10 **A.** It would be other users of eClinicalWorks. And I
 11 think -- I think Saltzer is the largest user of
 12 eClinicalWorks.
 13 **Q.** So given that this is -- the Explorys
 14 implementation is just beginning, do you have any doubt that
 15 this will proceed successfully?
 16 **A.** It will be successful.
 17 **Q.** And what do you base that on?
 18 **A.** Well, Explorys has a very good track record.
 19 **Q.** So is Saint Al's Explorys's first rodeo?
 20 **A.** No.
 21 **Q.** What's Explorys's experience in terms of
 22 implementing data analytics tools at providers?
 23 MR. KEITH: Objection, foundation.
 24 MR. ETTINGER: Your Honor, the witness has made
 25 extensive review of Explorys.

3636

1 something that any physician would want to know.
 2 **Q.** So is this a report for a particular physician?
 3 **A.** Yes, it is.
 4 **Q.** And I see there is a little black box at the upper
 5 left. Is that the blacked-out name of the physician?
 6 **A.** That's correct.
 7 **Q.** So does each physician on the Saint Al's medical
 8 staff get reports like this for his or her patients?
 9 **A.** Yes. And they can access it on their own. They
 10 all have their own passwords and user names to get into it
 11 on their own.
 12 **Q.** Okay. So this is actual physician data?
 13 **A.** Yes. This particular physician is a surgeon.
 14 THE COURT: Counsel, is this a Crimson
 15 continuation --
 16 THE WITNESS: Continuum of care.
 17 THE COURT: So Crimson is part of Explorys? Is
 18 that just --
 19 THE WITNESS: No. It's a different data analytics
 20 tool.
 21 THE COURT: Okay. I'm sorry. I thought you were
 22 demoing or showing --
 23 MR. ETTINGER: Your Honor, we are first showing
 24 Crimson, which is already in place at the hospital.
 25 THE COURT: Okay. Sorry. I probably was just

3637

1 making a note and lost something in the -- I think it's now
 2 clear. Sorry. Go ahead.
 3 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 4 **Q.** Just to be clear, Dr. Polk, what's the difference
 5 between Crimson and Explorys?
 6 THE COURT: Counsel, I understand now the
 7 difference. You don't probably need to go back and replot
 8 that. My apologies.
 9 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 10 **Q.** So if I'm the doctor, Dr. Smith, say, whose report
 11 this is, what do I learn from this slide?
 12 **A.** Well, first of all, the dials are colored. They
 13 are colored green, yellow, red. And green is good. It
 14 means that that physician is within one-half standard
 15 deviation of the compare group.
 16 The other thing the physician can do is change the
 17 compare group. The compare group can be physicians within
 18 the Saint Alphonsus repertoire, or it can be a national
 19 compare group, or it can be the Crimson cohort compare
 20 group, which is 500 hospitals.
 21 **Q.** So looking at the upper left, you see the 2.93
 22 percent and the 5.60 numbers, Dr. Polk?
 23 **A.** Right.
 24 **Q.** And what does that refer to?
 25 **A.** It means that -- and it's green, so it means that

3639

1 the statistical analysis and the risk adjustment model of
 2 the tool.
 3 **Q.** Why don't we go on to slide 2. What does slide 2
 4 show, Dr. Polk?
 5 **A.** This is a national comparison of this physician's
 6 performance against the Agency for Healthcare Research and
 7 Quality Patient Safety Indicators.
 8 **Q.** So this refers to death rate and low mortality
 9 DRGs, for example. What does that mean?
 10 **A.** Well, you wouldn't want to be known as a physician
 11 who had patients die if your DRG was already known
 12 nationally to have an odds of mortality of being very low.
 13 **Q.** So these are all indicators -- these are all bad
 14 things that the doctor wants to avoid on this chart; is that
 15 right?
 16 **A.** Yes. Many of them have in the past been called
 17 never events. Notice the column in green, which means this
 18 physician is doing well.
 19 The tool is very nice, though, in that on the very
 20 last metric, postoperative pulmonary embolus or deep venous
 21 thrombosis, you see this physician has two patients who
 22 experienced that. That physician could then click on that
 23 highlighted number 2 and go get the actual information about
 24 the two patients in case he or she wanted to see what more
 25 could I do to improve. Even though I'm below the national

3638

1 rate is still within a half a standard deviation of the
 2 compare group.
 3 **Q.** So the 2.93, is that the individual doctor's
 4 score?
 5 **A.** Yes. Yes, it is.
 6 **Q.** What is the 5.6 percent?
 7 **A.** That's the seven-day readmission rate for any APR
 8 DRG for the compare group.
 9 **Q.** So this doctor is doing about -- about half the
 10 readmissions of the typical doctor?
 11 **A.** He is doing well. It's still within a half
 12 standard deviation of everyone else.
 13 **Q.** So how would a doctor, looking at slide 1, how
 14 would he or she use it in terms of trying to improve his or
 15 her practice?
 16 **A.** Well, this would show me, were I the surgeon, that
 17 I don't see much opportunity for improvement looking at
 18 this. I have got a really good 30-day readmission rate,
 19 observe to expected, and my mortality rate is basically
 20 zero.
 21 **Q.** But if my scores are higher than the benchmark, if
 22 the top number is greater than the bottom number, what does
 23 that tell me?
 24 **A.** Well, if the dials change color, they are yellow
 25 or red, it means I have an opportunity to improve based upon

3640

1 rate, what more can I do to improve.
 2 **Q.** Why don't we go on to slide 3. And what does
 3 slide 3 show? It says "Hospital acquired conditions." What
 4 is a hospital-acquired condition?
 5 **A.** So no one wants to have -- go into the hospital as
 6 a patient and get a hospital-acquired condition, such as a
 7 foreign object retained after a surgery, which was the first
 8 one there. So these are also a national comparison. And
 9 this physician can look at this and see how do I compare
 10 nationally with these hospital-acquired condition rates.
 11 MR. KEITH: Your Honor, I just will object here
 12 only because I want to clarify. As we did when we presented
 13 our screen shots, I assume these are being presented to show
 14 the functionality, not for proof of the truth of the
 15 statistics cited here.
 16 MR. ETTINGER: Since this is one doctor, we don't
 17 even know who he is, I think that's a fair conclusion.
 18 THE COURT: It's done only to essentially
 19 illustrate how the system works?
 20 MR. ETTINGER: Yes, Your Honor. We will say,
 21 "Dr. Anonymous has achieved great results." That's going to
 22 be our argument. Sorry.
 23 BY MR. ETTINGER:
 24 **Q.** So you just explained what hospital-acquired
 25 conditions are, Dr. Polk?

3641

1 **A. I think I did.**

2 **Q.** Yep. Okay. And so, again, this allows this

3 physician to determine if he has got any problems there and

4 can do something about them if so?

5 **A. And they can, again, drill down on their**

6 **highlighted patients if they want to see there is more**

7 **opportunity for improvement.**

8 **Q.** Okay. Why don't we go on to slide 4, then. What

9 kind of information is on slide 4?

10 **A. Well, this looks at a broad level of costs and**

11 **also length of stay and what are called "avoidable days."**

12 **Q.** So these are cost measures rather than quality

13 measures; is that right?

14 **A. Yes. Some would call length of stay a quality**

15 **measure, but some would call it an efficiency measure also.**

16 **Otherwise, these are cost metrics and charge metrics.**

17 **Q.** Again, does this apply to the individual

18 physician?

19 **A. Yes. This is this individual physician's data.**

20 **Q.** Okay. And again, this is data that's provided to

21 independent doctors as well as employed doctors?

22 **A. Right. And it's important to note that the**

23 **comparison is other physicians who care for similar**

24 **patients.**

25 **Q.** And so this doctor is not doing as well on the

3643

1 **Q.** Why is this synthetic? Is there actual data up

2 yet for the Alliance on Explorys?

3 **A. We are just now seeing some actual data in the**

4 **user validation testing period.**

5 **Q.** But are you familiar with synthetic slides of this

6 sort as well?

7 **A. Yes.**

8 **Q.** How are you familiar with them?

9 **A. I have seen them in demos of the tool.**

10 **Q.** Have you also been involved in reviewing the

11 ongoing user validation testing?

12 **A. Yes.**

13 **Q.** So the Crimson data -- you said the Crimson slides

14 were limited to hospital-based care. Is that true of the

15 Explorys data or not?

16 **A. Explorys will bring in ambulatory or outpatient**

17 **care also.**

18 **Q.** So physicians' offices, too?

19 **A. Yes.**

20 **Q.** And will it apply to both employed and independent

21 physicians?

22 **A. Yes.**

23 **Q.** And so looking at this slide, which I guess is

24 slide No. 2 since the cover page was slide No. 1, what does

25 it show?

3642

1 cost measures as he or she was doing on the quality

2 measures; correct?

3 **A. That is correct.**

4 **Q.** And so how can this doctor use this information?

5 **A. Well, you can drill down further in the tool and**

6 **get actually to an item charge. And in comparison with your**

7 **peers, you can ask questions and decide why is it that your**

8 **costs are the way they are.**

9 **So we encourage that dialogue, and it does happen.**

10 **Q.** So why don't we go on to the other demonstrative

11 on Explorys. That's No. 3070, Your Honor.

12 And again, Explorys, this is the system that will be

13 used for the Alliance network; is that correct?

14 **A. Yes.**

15 **Q.** And what are the slides that -- the Explorys

16 slides that we're going to go through?

17 **A. So this first slide -- and again, this is --**

18 **Q.** Before you go into the details of the slides,

19 Dr. Polk, just say generally what these slides represent.

20 **A. Okay. Generally what these slides represent are**

21 **ways that physicians and caregivers can look at the**

22 **information and use it for population health management.**

23 **Q.** Are these slides -- do these slides reflect actual

24 data?

25 **A. No. It is synthetic.**

3644

1 **A. So this shows different clinic -- fictional clinic**

2 **sites and fictional physicians and their performance. The**

3 **far left column is the diabetes metrics that they are being**

4 **judged upon. And if there is a green check, it means that**

5 **they have met the target. If there is a red X, it means**

6 **they have not met the target. It also shows the number --**

7 **the percentage of patients in that population who have met**

8 **that target.**

9 Underneath each number is a small chart icon which

10 allows you to get into a trend chart. So if a physician

11 wants to see what the trend is over time, they can. And

12 then the person icon beneath the numbers actually will pull

13 up the names of the patients who are involved in that

14 metric.

15 **Q.** So taking a look at, for example, the fourth

16 metric on slide 2, HbA1c, and taking a look at the third

17 column, the fictitious Dr. Baldwin, how is she doing

18 administration -- on administration of HbA1c?

19 **A. She is not doing well.**

20 **Q.** And how do you tell that?

21 **A. 9.1 percent with the red X.**

22 **Q.** How would Dr. Baldwin -- if she got this result,

23 how would she use this to try to improve the care she

24 provides?

25 **A. Well, first, I would question does Dr. Baldwin**

3645

1 understand the definition. And I think Dr. Baldwin might go
 2 to that fourth one and hover over it to get the definition
 3 of it so that they truly understand what the target is and
 4 what the numerator and denominator is.
 5 **Q.** Why don't we go to slide 3. What does this show
 6 us?
 7 **A.** This shows us exactly that. They can highlight
 8 over it, find out what the target is, the source, whoever
 9 the steward is of the target -- it's the NCQA -- and how the
 10 metric is defined.
 11 **Q.** Why don't we go on to slide 4. So she's learned
 12 the metric. What does slide 4 tell her?
 13 **A.** So what this tells her is the patient
 14 population -- and it's cut off at the top, but you can see
 15 at the top there is a drop-down box, and she has selected
 16 the nonadherent population, and there is 20 patients in that
 17 nonadherent category, and so this is the list of 20
 18 patients.
 19 **Q.** What do you mean by nonadherent?
 20 **A.** In other words, they are not hitting that metric
 21 of A1c less than 8 percent.
 22 **Q.** And why would she want to look at the nonadherent
 23 population?
 24 **A.** Well, she would want to find out what she could do
 25 differently, what changes she could make to bring about

3647

1 **A.** Right. Those are sources of data that go into
 2 Explorys in this hypothetical example; Meditech being an
 3 EMR, and the claims being a claims database.
 4 And I think this really shows the power of
 5 Explorys because in the Saint Alphonsus Health Alliance,
 6 what you will see across the top there will be all the EMRs
 7 that are involved because they will be sources of data. You
 8 will have Idaho Health Data Exchange as a source of data.
 9 The ADT information, you will have payors listed across the
 10 top as sources of information.
 11 And so all of those sources come in. And that's
 12 really valuable, say, when you are looking for a procedure
 13 because the physician could go into the procedure tab and
 14 could even see procedures that are done outside the Saint
 15 Alphonsus Health System.
 16 **Q.** And is this kind of information that we see on
 17 these slides what you expect to see on the actual data that
 18 Explorys provides to the Alliance?
 19 **A.** Yes.
 20 **Q.** So will each Alliance physician ultimately be able
 21 to access --
 22 **A.** Yes.
 23 **Q.** -- slides like this as to his or her patients?
 24 **A.** Yes. Excuse me.
 25 **Q.** Let's skip some, just to move along, but talk

3646

1 improvement in these cases, and try and figure out why they
 2 fell through the cracks.
 3 **Q.** So the top patient there is Amy Bowers. Can she
 4 drill down further, Dr. Baldwin, and learn about particular
 5 patients and what their situation was?
 6 **A.** Right. She clicks on the green icon in the middle
 7 of the far left column under actions.
 8 **Q.** And why don't we go to slide 5. What does that
 9 show us?
 10 **A.** What this shows us is the virtual chart of this
 11 fictitious patient Amy Bowers. And you can see on the
 12 drop-down list the many different things that come up in the
 13 virtual chart: a list of the encounters -- and that's the
 14 field that you're seeing here now -- the diagnoses the
 15 patient has had, what procedures were done, social history,
 16 medications, allergies, and other things.
 17 **Q.** So how can Dr. Baldwin use this information to --
 18 **A.** Well, she could go to the last encounter and see
 19 what the discussion was to find out why an A1c was not
 20 drawn, or she could go to the procedure list and see if it
 21 was drawn or when the last one was drawn and see if she
 22 truly needs to repeat it.
 23 **Q.** And above -- where it says Amy Bowers in the upper
 24 left, above there, there are a couple tabs that say "EHS
 25 Meditech" and "EHS claims." What does that refer to?

3648

1 about a couple more of these slides very quickly.
 2 How about slide 10. What does slide 10 show?
 3 **A.** Explorys has a lot of graphical representations,
 4 and this is just one of many graphical representations of
 5 how a physician is performing on a metric having to do with
 6 controlled blood pressure.
 7 So they can see their performance score on the far
 8 right, the number of patients that apply to it. And then
 9 the color coding is meant to easily tell the physician where
 10 they're in top quartile or the 50th to 75th percentile,
 11 which would be yellow. The orange is 50th to 25th. And the
 12 red would be 25th percentile and lower.
 13 **Q.** And how would this be used by one of the
 14 physicians that are listed here?
 15 **A.** Well, they can look at their peers and see who is
 16 doing very well, give them a phone call. They can ask
 17 questions especially about, well, if Dr. So-and-So is in my
 18 office and they are doing better than me, what am I not
 19 doing correctly? Or there could be variation by clinic
 20 sites. Some clinic sites may do this better than other
 21 clinic sites.
 22 **Q.** Why don't we go on to slide 11 finally.
 23 **A.** Okay.
 24 **Q.** What does this show, Dr. Polk?
 25 **A.** This is a representation by site. So it could be

3649

1 clinic sites or hospital clinics or whatever, showing their
 2 performance.
 3 Q. Do you believe these data analytics tools, this
 4 information is going to be beneficial to physicians in terms
 5 of medical care, first of all?
 6 A. Oh, absolutely, yes.
 7 Q. Will it also be beneficial in terms of the success
 8 of their practices, do you believe?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. An earlier witness talked about the WhiteCloud
 11 registry and how his use of it resulted in a patient getting
 12 a mammogram and having her life saved.
 13 In your view, would that be relevant or irrelevant to
 14 the success of the physician's practice? Of course, it was
 15 wonderful for that patient, but how would that affect the
 16 success of the physician's practice in your view?
 17 A. We all want to be known for doing a good job. I
 18 know in my own practice, when I did a good job, people would
 19 talk to other people about it. And the word of mouth is
 20 very strong in terms of creating referrals and creating
 21 business. So it -- when you do well, the word gets out.
 22 Q. And if the data analytics tool helped you do well,
 23 do you think that will help physicians do well in terms of
 24 treating patients? Do you think it will also help them do
 25 well financially?

3651

1 Q. Are you personally familiar with the Idaho Health
 2 Data Exchange?
 3 A. I am.
 4 Q. How have you become personally familiar with it?
 5 A. I was on the Quality Health Planning Commission
 6 that started the Idaho Health Data Exchange. We
 7 commissioned it. The Health Quality Planning Commission is
 8 a body that the legislature set up. It's governor-
 9 appointed. And our job was to improve health information
 10 flow in the state to improve the care of the citizens of
 11 Idaho, and our second job is to improve the quality of care
 12 as well.
 13 And I'm still on the HQPC as the chair. So we
 14 spent quite a bit of time in our first few years on the HQPC
 15 trying to set up an information exchange, health data
 16 exchange, that will allow providers easy access to the
 17 information being provided.
 18 Q. And the "HQPC," that's shorthand for the Health
 19 Quality Planning Commission?
 20 A. Yes, sir.
 21 Q. And does that continue to oversee the Idaho Health
 22 Data Exchange?
 23 A. Yes, we do. We're mandated by statute to receive
 24 reports every three months.
 25 Q. And have you been on the board of the Idaho Health

3650

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. Why don't we talk briefly about a couple other
 3 subjects. Are you familiar with the Idaho Health Data
 4 Exchange?
 5 A. I am.
 6 Q. And does Saint Alphonsus use the Idaho Health Data
 7 Exchange?
 8 A. We both send information and receive information
 9 from IHDE.
 10 Q. Do Saint Al's physicians find it useful, in your
 11 experience?
 12 A. Very much so.
 13 Q. Can you give an example or two?
 14 A. It's commonly used in -- among the medical group
 15 to get information about a new patient coming into the
 16 clinic that maybe they have never seen before but has been
 17 seen in other care sites.
 18 It's commonly used if a patient may become ill and
 19 is cared for in the emergency department and you need those
 20 ED records within about two days, because the uploads -- at
 21 least our Saint Alphonsus Health System, the uploads are
 22 immediate. So that information is immediately available.
 23 All the provider needs is an Internet browser and a password
 24 and the name of the patient and a date of birth, and they
 25 can get that information.

3652

1 Data Exchange as well?
 2 A. Yes, I'm the current chair -- no. Excuse me. I
 3 got that mixed up.
 4 Q. You said you're the chair of the HQPC.
 5 A. I was on the board of IHDE, yes. Sorry.
 6 Q. Didn't want to promote you unnecessarily.
 7 A. Thank you.
 8 Q. Can the Idaho Health Data Exchange in your
 9 experience provide transcribed notes to users?
 10 A. It does.
 11 Q. What's the cost to a member to get information
 12 from the Idaho Health Data Exchange?
 13 A. \$390 a year.
 14 Q. Let me ask you just about one other topic. Let's
 15 suppose -- there has been testimony already that the Saint
 16 Alphonsus Health Alliance is nonexclusive, that physicians
 17 can belong to the Alliance as well as other networks.
 18 If a physician group belongs to the Alliance and other
 19 networks as well, do you think that will create difficulties
 20 in terms of those physicians achieving the quality goals of
 21 the Alliance?
 22 A. No, I do not.
 23 Q. And why not?
 24 A. The -- if they're in doing clinical integration
 25 work with different networks, the metrics, the quality

3653

1 measures are going to be very similar. We're all using the
 2 NCQA HEDIS metrics. They're pretty much the same ones, same
 3 chronic diseases that we're trying to deal with -- obesity,
 4 diabetes, hypertension. And so it's pretty much the same
 5 basic set, and so I don't see any conflict. It's just
 6 patient management and how you access information.
 7 MR. ETTINGER: I have nothing further at this
 8 time. Thank you.
 9 MR. KEITH: I can be very brief.
 10 THE COURT: Counsel, my thought was to give
 11 counsel ten minutes gratis time to -- can you wrap it up in
 12 that time?
 13 MR. KEITH: Absolutely.
 14 THE COURT: My recollection is Dr. Polk -- where
 15 the Explorys issue came up, you were going to possibly
 16 submit rebuttal or I guess it would be surrebuttal.
 17 MR. KEITH: That's possible, although we will see
 18 if perhaps we can avoid that in ten minutes.
 19 THE COURT: All right. And I think Mr. Metcalf
 20 indicated there are 28 minutes, you have roughly 29 minutes
 21 of video designations. So presumably that may cover it. So
 22 your time begins now. Sorry, Mr. Keith. I don't --
 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION
 24 BY MR. KEITH:
 25 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Polk.

3655

1 A. If they were surgeons, the Nampa hospital would
 2 track them, yes.
 3 Q. If they are primary care, no?
 4 A. Unless they did surgical procedures, in which case
 5 they would be.
 6 Q. You're not aware that the primary care physicians
 7 at Saltzer do any substantial number of surgical procedures,
 8 are you?
 9 A. Actually, a primary care doctor could do
 10 procedures. I believe colonoscopies fall under the SCIP
 11 measures.
 12 Q. So let's talk about the Alliance. When you sat
 13 for your deposition, you told me the Alliance is not yet
 14 clinically integrated. Is that -- do you remember that
 15 testimony?
 16 A. Yes.
 17 Q. And it's not clinically integrated today, is it?
 18 A. Yeah, correct.
 19 Q. And you're not going to venture a guess right now,
 20 are you, as to when the Alliance will, in fact, be
 21 clinically integrated?
 22 A. Yes, I will.
 23 Q. Oh, you will? When is that?
 24 A. Sometime in 2014.
 25 Q. Sometime in 2014?

3654

1 A. Hi.
 2 Q. I listened very closely, since I have no time, for
 3 any mention of an effort or initiative that you were
 4 describing that would relate directly to the Saltzer primary
 5 care physicians who work not in hospitals but in their own
 6 clinics, and I think I heard two. One was the Saint
 7 Alphonsus Health Alliance; the other was relatedly the use
 8 of Explorys.
 9 Did I miss anything in terms of what you testified to
 10 that relates to the Saltzer physicians and their primary
 11 care clinics?
 12 A. I'm not sure I understand your question.
 13 Q. Well, you talked about SCIP measures. You talked
 14 about Crimson. You talked about the 100,000 Lives. All of
 15 those relate to hospitals, don't they?
 16 A. No.
 17 Q. They relate to care in the hospitals?
 18 A. Not always, no.
 19 Q. SCIP is surgical care improvement?
 20 A. There are SCIP outpatient metrics, yes.
 21 Q. Okay. And were the Saltzer primary care
 22 physicians involved in those SCIP metrics?
 23 A. I'm not sure I understand what your question is.
 24 Q. My question is: Were the Saltzer physicians
 25 tracked under the SCIP program that you articulated?

3656

1 A. Mm-hmm.
 2 Q. And the Explorys tool, you said, was rolling out
 3 in December-January -- this coming December and January?
 4 A. For the first few groups, yes.
 5 Q. You had earlier told me it was September-October;
 6 right?
 7 A. We are a couple of months behind.
 8 Q. Things slip, right? Right?
 9 A. Yes. We are behind.
 10 Q. And you -- you articulated that the Primary Health
 11 medical group will be the first group attached to Explorys
 12 or with whom there is a fee to Explorys. Has that work
 13 already begun, that is, generating the feed from Primary
 14 Health Medical Group's ECW system to Explorys?
 15 A. I don't think it's started as of today, no.
 16 Q. What's the estimate on what it will cost?
 17 A. I don't -- I don't have that information.
 18 Q. You don't know?
 19 A. No.
 20 Q. And what's the estimate on the number of man or
 21 person hours that it will take to connect those two systems?
 22 A. I don't have that information either.
 23 Q. And you mentioned IHDE and connecting IHDE to
 24 Explorys. That hasn't occurred yet, has it?
 25 A. That's a work in progress.

3657

3658

1 Q. And that's something that takes money, time, and a
2 champion in administration; right?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. All of those things?

5 A. Mm-hmm.

6 Q. And for every data system that you want to bring
7 into Explorys, that's true? You need money, time, and an
8 administrative champion; correct?

9 A. You need leadership, yes.

10 Q. And money; right?

11 A. Well, I would assume so, yes.

12 Q. And somebody's time; correct?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. Okay.

15 A. Of course.

16 Q. And what's the estimate as you sit here today of
17 when all of the Alliance members will be connected into the
18 Explorys tool?

19 A. I don't have that number. I know that primary
20 care will be rolled out to primary care physicians in the
21 Alliance first.

22 Q. And when will they have it, the primary care
23 physicians?

24 A. Probably sometime in 2014. I don't have the exact
25 dates in my memory.

1 Q. And how many individuals are staffed either
2 at -- from Saint Alphonsus or from some third-party vendor
3 on getting the Explorys system incorporated with the right
4 set of data?

5 A. I don't have that information.

6 Q. And how much money has been allocated to the
7 initiative to connect Explorys to all of the various data
8 sets you described?

9 A. I don't have that information either.

10 Q. Okay. You're not the expert on the rollout in
11 terms of the --

12 A. Just the accountable executive to make sure it
13 happens.

14 Q. So someone else would probably be better to talk
15 to on exact details of how things are going to be
16 incorporated, how long it will take, what it will cost;
17 correct?

18 A. Well, I have to make sure, as accountable
19 executive, that those things happen. But I have a team of
20 people that are doing it who are doing a good job, and then
21 they tell me how it's going, and I either remove barriers or
22 talk to my boss and say it's not going well or it is going
23 well.

24 Q. But day to day, you're not the person in charge, I
25 take it, to --

3659

3660

1 A. I don't do the day-to-day operations. Not at the
2 management level, no.

3 Q. Can I go directly from Explorys to my EHR if I'm
4 not on -- say I'm on eClinicalWorks, I'm Primary Health
5 Medical Group. Can I go right from Explorys to my EHR, one
6 click?

7 A. I don't know what "my EHR" is.

8 Q. My electronic health record, my own eClinicalWorks
9 system.

10 A. Okay. Can you rephrase/restate your question?

11 Q. Sure. If I'm on Explorys and I see a patient of
12 mine and I don't think she should be in that bucket because
13 I know I gave her her A1c test, can I click through to my
14 own electronic health record, my own ECW record natively?

15 A. From Explorys?

16 Q. From Explorys.

17 A. Probably not, but you already have information
18 from eClinicalWorks in Explorys.

19 Q. But if I wanted to fix a record, for example, in
20 eClinicalWorks, I would have to actually get out of
21 Explorys, go to my eClinicalWorks, and fix it; correct?

22 A. Well, from a business standpoint, we're actually
23 creating a portal so that we can do it without another
24 sign-on.

25 Q. So it's another plan in the works?

1 A. Correct, it is.

2 Q. And you mentioned that you thought the whole thing
3 would go pretty smoothly. Now, obviously, you haven't
4 started yet. So that's really what you have been told by
5 Explorys; correct?

6 A. No.

7 Q. No? You have personal experience implementing
8 Explorys?

9 A. Well, just since last summer.

10 Q. And that's with the SAMG physicians; right?

11 A. I'm not sure I understand your question.

12 Q. Well, you're implementing Explorys, but it's with
13 the employed physicians of Saint Alphonsus; correct?

14 A. Well, Saint Alphonsus Medical Group is 25 percent
15 of the Alliance. So we're implementing it for the Alliance.

16 Q. But, so far, just to the employed physicians
17 within the Alliance?

18 A. Just in the user validation testing which is
19 happening now.

20 Q. Because it's easier to do that with your employed
21 physicians because they're all in the same system; right?

22 A. They're in foreign EMRs, Cerner and NextGen, but
23 we have already implemented those. They're in Explorys. So
24 is our ADT system. And we're starting to get the lab
25 features in it.

3661

1 **Q.** You also rolled out MedVentive to your SAMG
 2 physicians, too, didn't you?
 3 **A.** That was before the Alliance was created, yes.
 4 **Q.** Well, but there is a pattern here. You roll these
 5 things out to your employed physicians first; correct?
 6 **A.** I think the normal standard in implementing these
 7 big systems is to do it with a pilot group.
 8 **Q.** And the pilot group were your employed physicians?
 9 **A.** User validation testing becomes very important.
 10 And then actually anytime you -- as you expand it, you have
 11 to continue to do the user acceptance training -- testing
 12 and training. That's just the way it is.
 13 **Q.** Well, that's interesting but not an answer to my
 14 question. My question is: In each instance which you've
 15 rolled out a registry, you have rolled it out to your
 16 employed physicians first; correct?
 17 **A.** The Alliance didn't exist when we rolled out
 18 MedVentive. I'm not trying to be combative. I am trying to
 19 anticipate your question and give you the right context.
 20 **Q.** Fair enough. When you had a choice with Explorys,
 21 you decided to implement with your employed physicians
 22 first; correct?
 23 **A.** No. We're rolling it out to -- I mentioned it
 24 earlier -- three of the SAMG sites and Primary Health
 25 Medical Group. We're just doing user testing now. That's

3663

1 identified the demonstrative -- yes, we did -- for Dr. Polk
 2 as well.
 3 And then, Ms. Gearhart, I believe there were some
 4 depositions that I directed to be published and we have not
 5 yet done so.
 6 THE CLERK: Correct, Your Honor. The deposition
 7 of David Dranove taken August 19th, 2013; the deposition of
 8 Deborah Haas-Wilson taken August 23rd, 2013; the deposition
 9 of Steven Williams taken March 22nd, 2013; the deposition of
 10 Lisa Ahern taken August 19th, 2013; and the deposition of
 11 Harold Kunz taken June 11, 2013, are published.
 12 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
 13 Counsel, I understand that briefing will be due
 14 November 1st and oral argument November 7th. And counsel
 15 have made inquiry about having more than three hours
 16 allotted. I think given four weeks of trial, I think that's
 17 probably in order.
 18 The problem, of course, is my calendar. I know the
 19 next day I have a full day Markman hearing in a patent case.
 20 Ms. Gearhart will groan, but we'll have to find some time to
 21 figure out -- we may need to start early. I don't know. We
 22 will just have to sort that out, but I'll let you negotiate
 23 that with Mr. Metcalf as far as the time. We can give you
 24 more time, but it has to be done that day. And we'll just
 25 have to see where else we are in terms of other sentencings

3662

1 **not rolling it out.**
 2 **Q.** Oh, you haven't even rolled it out to the employed
 3 physicians on any broad basis yet?
 4 **A.** We are going to roll it out to the people I said
 5 earlier who we would roll it out to.
 6 MR. KEITH: Thank you. No further questions.
 7 THE COURT: Any redirect?
 8 MR. ETTINGER: No, Your Honor.
 9 THE COURT: You may step down. Thank you.
 10 Any further rebuttal?
 11 MS. DUKE: Just those videos that we mentioned,
 12 Your Honor, that we will submit. And there are still
 13 exhibits and demonstratives that are being negotiated
 14 between both parties.
 15 THE COURT: Counsel, I need to leave if at all
 16 possible. I was hoping perhaps Mr. Metcalf could work with
 17 you, and then you could file something in writing in terms
 18 of your agreement on exhibits. And if you can't agree, you
 19 can indicate where the disagreement is and submit something
 20 in writing and I can resolve that. Is that agreed?
 21 MR. KEITH: Yes.
 22 MS. DUKE: Yes, Your Honor, that's great. And one
 23 housekeeping. 3130 was the demonstrative for Dr. Dranove
 24 that you wanted us to put on the record.
 25 THE COURT: Thank you very much. I think we

3664

1 or what have you.
 2 Is there anything else, Counsel?
 3 MR. POWERS: No, Your Honor.
 4 THE COURT: It is my normal practice at the
 5 conclusion of a trial to come down and shake hands with
 6 counsel, and I will have to do that verbally because I do
 7 need to get on the road to Pocatello for a docket tomorrow.
 8 I just want to express my appreciation for the absolute
 9 highest quality of lawyering that I saw in this courtroom.
 10 I do feel badly that the public didn't have the full
 11 opportunity to watch the entire trial because I think it
 12 truly was of the first order.
 13 I was fortunate I think some of the students of my
 14 class were able to sit in for part of the course, and I
 15 think that was a -- or for part of the trial, and they were
 16 I think duly impressed.
 17 Thank you, Counsel. We will see you on November 7th
 18 for oral argument. We'll be in recess.
 19 (Trial concluded at 3:37 p.m.)
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25

